IN THE UNITED STATES COURT OF FEDERAL CLAIMS
IN RE: UPSTREAM ADDICKS AND) Master Docket No.
BARKER (TEXAS) FLOOD-CONTROL) 17-9001L
RESERVOIRS.)
)
Courtroom 11B
BOB CASEY UNITED STATES COURTHOUSE
515 Rusk Street
Houston, Texas 77002
Wednesday, May 15, 2019
8:29 a.m.
Trial Volume 8
BEFORE: THE HONORABLE CHARLES F. LETTOW
REPORTED BY: KRISTY L. CLARK, RPR

2162

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

1	APPEARANCES:
2	ON BEHALF OF THE PLAINTIFFS (IN RE UPSTREAMS ADDICKS
3	AND BARKER (TEXAS) FLOOD-CONTROL RESERVOIRS:
4	BURNS CHAREST, L.L.P., ESQ.
5	BY: DANIEL CHAREST, ESQ.
6	900 Jackson Street
7	Suite 500
8	Dallas, Texas 75202
9	(469) 444-5002
LO	dcharest@burnscharest.com
L1	
L2	IRVINE & CONNER, L.L.C.
L3	BY: CHARLES W. IRVINE, ESQ.
L4	4709 Austin Street
L5	Houston, Texas 77004
L6	(713) 533-1704
L7	charles@irvineconner.com
L8	
L9	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	
2.5	

2163

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

1	APPEARANCES (CONTINUED):
2		WILLIAMS, KHERKHER, HART, BOUNDAS
3		BY: EDWIN A. EASTERBY, ESQ.
4		8441 Gulf Freeway
5		Suite 600
6		Houston, Texas 77017
7		(713) 230-2200
8		aeasterby@williamskherkher.com
9		
10		DUNBAR HARDER, P.L.L.C.
11		BY: LAWRENCE G. DUNBAR, ESQ., ESQ.
12		10590 West Office Drive
13		Suite 2000
14		Houston, Texas 77042
15		(713) 782-4646
16		
17		VB ATTORNEYS
18		BY: VUK VUJASINOVIC, ESQ.
19		6363 Woodway Drive
20		Suite 400
21		Houston, Texas 77057
22		(713) 224-7800
23		vuk@cbattorneys.com
24		
25		

2164

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

1	APPEARANCES (C	ONTINIED).
	AFFEARANCES (C	
2		AHMAD ZAVITSANO, ET AL.
3		BY: KYRIL V. TALANOV, ESQ.
4		BY: HILARY S. GREENE, ESQ.
5		1221 McKinney Street
6		Suite 2500
7		Houston, Texas 77010
8		(713) 655-1101
9		hgreene@azalaw.com
10		
11		MCGEHEE, CHANG, BARNES, LANDGRAF
12		BY: JACK E. MCGEHEE, ESQ.
13		10370 Richmond Avenue
14		Suite 1300
15		Houston, Texas 77042
16		(713) 864-4000
17		jmcgehee@lawtx.com
18		
19		SULLINS, JOHNSTON, ROHRBACH & MAGERS
20		BY: MICHAEL J. DULANEY, ESQ.
21		2200 Phoenix Tower
22		3200 Southwest Freeway
23		Houston, Texas 77027
24		(713) 521-0221
25		

2165

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

1	APPEARANCES (CON	TINUED):
2	ON BEHALF OF THE	DEFENDANT:
3	ט	NITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
4	E	NVIRONMENT & NATURAL RESOURCE SECTION
5	В	Y: WILLIAM SHAPIRO, ESQ.
6	5	01 I Street
7	S	uite 9-700
8	S	acramento, California 95814
9	(916) 930-2207
10	W	illiam.shapiro@usdoj.gov
11		
12	U	NITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
13	E	NVIRONMENT & NATURAL RESOURCE SECTION
14	В	Y: KRISTINE S. TARDIFF, ESQ.
15	5	3 Pleasant Street
16	F	ourth Floor
17	C	oncord, New Hampshire 03301
18	K	ristine.tardiff@usdoj.gov
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

2166

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

1	APPEARANCES	(CONTINUED):
2		UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
3		ENVIRONMENT & NATURAL RESOURCE SECTION
4		BY: LAURA DUNCAN, ESQ.
5		601 D Street, NW
6		Third Floor
7		Post Office Box 7611
8		Washington, DC 20044
9		(203) 305-0466
10		laura.duncan@usdoj.gov
11		
12		UNITED STATES ARMY CORPS OF ENGINEERS
13		GALVESTON DISTRICT, OFFICE OF COUNSEL
14		BY: JAMES E. PURCELL, ESQ.
15		2000 Fort Point Road
16		Suite 369
17		Galveston, Texas 77550-1229
18		(409) 766-3822
19		<pre>james.e.purcell@usace.army.mil</pre>
20		
21		
22		* * * * * *
23		
24		
25		

Trial Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs 5/15/201								
1 INDEX								
2	Witness:	Direct:		Redirect:	Pagrogg	: VDire:		
3	East	2171	CIOBBI	RCGII CCC.	RECTOSS	· VDIIC:		
4	Deal	2183/2203	2 2212	2240	2247	2193/2204		
5	Dear	2209	7 2213	2210	2241	2206		
6	Hansmann	2265	2303	2314		2200		
7	Asche	2316	2326		2344			
8					2344			
	Nakagaki		2374	2383	2470			
9	Fitzgeral			2469	2470	2400		
10	Galloway	24/2/2535		T D T T G		2498		
11				IBITS	_			
12	Number:	Mark	sed:	Admitte	a:			
13	Joint:							
14	54			2401				
15	60			2404				
16	88			2407				
17	146			2429				
18	266			2295				
19	267			2295				
20	268			2295				
21	269			2295				
22	271			2298				
23	272			2298				
24	273			2298				
25	274			2298				

2168

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

1		E	Х	Н	I	В	I	Т	S	(Continued)
2	Number:	J	Maı	cke	ed:	:				Admitted:
3	276									2296
4	277									2296
5	278									2296
6	279									2296
7	280									2301
8	281									2301
9	282									2301
10	283									2363
11	284									2364
12	285									2365
13	286									2360
14	287									2366
15	288									2367
16	289									2368
17	Plaintiffs':									
18	138									2175
19	139									2176
20	2205									2250
21	Defendant's:									
22	42									2285
23	194									2416
24	340									2433
25	360									2437

	2169
Trial	
Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs	5/15/2019

1		Ε	Х	Н	I	В	I	Т	S	(Continued)
2	Number:]	Maı	cke	ed:	:				Admitted:
3	384									2439
4	396									2442
5	415									2443
6	427									2445
7	698									2282
8	741									2271
9	744									2271
10	745									2271
11	747									2271
12	749									2290
13	752									2290
14	753									2290
15	754									2290
16	756									2288
17	757									2288
18	758									2288
19	759									2288
20	806									2361
21	807									2362
22	815									2369
23	816									2372
24	817									2371
25	818									2373

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 PROCEEDINGS
- 2 * * * * * * *
- 3 (Proceedings called to order, 8:29 a.m.)
- 4 THE CLERK: All rise. The United States
- 5 Court of Federal Claims now in session, Honorable
- 6 Charles F. Lettow presiding.
- 7 THE COURT: Please be seated. Good morning.
- 8 IN UNISON: Good morning.
- 9 THE COURT: Mr. Charest, where do we go from
- 10 here?
- 11 MR. CHAREST: Mr. Easterby is about to call a
- 12 witness.
- MR. EASTERBY: Good morning, Your Honor.
- 14 Plaintiffs would call Mr. Jeffrey East from the USGS.
- 15 THE COURT: Thank you.
- 16 Good morning. Mr. East, if you would stand
- 17 right there to be sworn.
- 18 Thereupon--
- JEFFREY WILLIAM EAST,
- 20 was called as a witness, and having been first duly
- 21 sworn, was examined and testified as follows:
- THE WITNESS: Yes, I do.
- THE COURT: Please be seated in the witness
- 24 stand.
- 25 Would you kindly state your full name for the

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 record.
- THE WITNESS: Yes. My name is Jeffrey
- 3 William East.
- 4 THE COURT: Thank you.
- 5 DIRECT EXAMINATION
- 6 BY MR. EASTERBY:
- 7 Q. Good morning, Mr. East. I'm sorry you've had

- 8 to come back so many times. We had some scheduling
- 9 issues.
- 10 Could you please tell the Court what you do
- 11 for a living.
- 12 A. I'm a hydrologist.
- 13 Q. Are you the water surface specialist for the
- 14 Texas Water Science Center?
- 15 A. Surface water specialist is what we call it,
- 16 yes.
- 17 Q. And what does that job entail doing?
- 18 A. The USGS uses standard methods and procedures
- 19 and policies for the collection of data. And so it's
- 20 my job to understand those policies and then to ensure
- 21 that staff in the USGS Texas Water Science Center
- 22 follow those methods and policies.
- Q. And surface water, does that include things
- 24 like the Addicks and Barker reservoirs?
- 25 A. Yes, sir.

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 Q. Does the USGS have two gauges inside the
- 2 Addicks and Barker reservoirs?
- 3 A. Yes, sir.
- 4 Q. And do you happen to recall what the numbers

- 5 of those are? If you don't, I can show you exhibit to
- 6 refresh your recollection.
- 7 A. Yes, sir, I do know those.
- 8 Q. Okay. Is it correct that Addicks is USGS
- 9 8073000?
- 10 A. Yes, sir.
- 11 Q. And that Barker is USGS 8072500?
- 12 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. And could you just explain to the Court
- 14 briefly, how does the USGS equipment out there
- 15 determine the elevation of the reservoir pools of water
- 16 surface?
- 17 A. So the gauges, there are a variety of
- 18 sensors, electronic sensors, that will measure the
- 19 height of the water. There are actually multiple
- 20 sensors, so they use different methods. And then,
- 21 additionally, we have physical means of measuring
- 22 manually that we use when we visit the site and can
- 23 calibrate the electronic sensors.
- Q. And I know the Court heard some about this at
- 25 the site inspection, but I believe you'll have a radar

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 to determine the elevation?
- 2 A. Yes, sir. That is our primary sensor.
- 3 Q. Pressure transducer, which forces the bubbles
- 4 up so you can get an elevation that way?
- 5 A. That's correct, sir.
- 6 Q. And then you got the old plumb bob, just a
- 7 weighted line on -- a weighted apparatus on a line you
- 8 lower into the water; right?
- 9 A. Yes, sir.
- 10 Q. Okay. And does USGS regularly go out and
- 11 inspect and calibrate that equipment?
- 12 A. Yes, we do.
- O. Do you believe that the readings that come
- 14 from the USGS website for those gauges are reliable?
- 15 A. Yes, sir.
- 16 Q. Okay. I'd like to turn your attention now to
- 17 what's been marked for identification as Plaintiffs'
- 18 Exhibit 138. And I have a copy for you, Mr. East, if
- 19 you would like to read along.
- 20 A. Thank you.
- Q. And, Mr. East, Plaintiffs' Exhibit 138 is a
- 22 USGS document; correct?
- 23 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. And you had your deposition taken in this
- 25 matter?

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 A. Yes, I did.
- Q. By me and Mr. Irvine; correct?
- 3 A. Yes, that's correct.
- 4 Q. And you were part of the team that put this
- 5 report together?
- 6 A. No, sir. I reviewed the report, but I did
- 7 not compile it.
- 8 Q. Thank you for the correction.
- 9 Its title is "Characterization of Peak
- 10 Extreme Flows and Flood Inundation of Selected Areas in
- 11 Southeastern Texas and Southwestern Louisiana from the
- 12 August and September 2017 Flood Resulting from
- 13 Hurricane Harvey." Correct?
- 14 A. Yes, sir.
- 15 Q. And in the deposition we talked about some
- 16 USGS gauges that are located on some of the incoming
- 17 tributaries that come into Addicks and Barker
- 18 reservoirs.
- 19 Do you recall that?
- 20 A. Yes, sir, I do.
- 21 Q. And you're familiar with those gauges?
- 22 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. And you're familiar with the data from those
- 24 gauges from the Harvey event?
- 25 A. Yes, sir.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 Q. And is that information contained within
- 2 PX138?
- 3 A. Data from those gauges are included.
- 4 MR. EASTERBY: Your Honor, we'd move to admit
- 5 Plaintiffs' Exhibit 138 into evidence.
- 6 MS. DUNCAN: No objection.
- 7 THE COURT: Thank you, Ms. Duncan. Admitted.
- 8 (Whereupon, Plaintiffs' Exhibit 138 was
- 9 admitted into evidence.)
- 10 BY MR. EASTERBY:
- 11 Q. Okay. Mr. East, I would like to turn your
- 12 attention to page 5 of this exhibit, which has been
- 13 Bates-stamped USGS0073459.
- 14 And if you look at the bottom, do you see a
- 15 gauge on line 35?
- 16 A. Yes, sir.
- 17 O. And that's 8072300?
- 18 A. Yes, sir, that's correct.
- 19 Q. Buffalo Bayou near Katy, Texas; right?
- 20 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Do you happen to know where that gauge is,
- 22 sir?
- 23 A. I believe it's near -- to be honest, I don't
- 24 remember the name of the road, but I have been there
- 25 physically, yes. So I know where it's at.

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 Q. Greenbusch?
- 2 A. Yes. Thank you.
- 3 MR. EASTERBY: All right. Your Honor, I'd

- 4 like to put up Plaintiffs' Exhibit 139, if I could,
- 5 just to maybe assist the Court and the witness with
- 6 locations.
- 7 BY MR. EASTERBY:
- 8 Q. Do you remember me marking this map at your
- 9 deposition, Mr. East?
- 10 A. Yes, sir I do.
- 11 Q. And the gauge we just talked about, Upper
- 12 Buffalo Bayou, 8072300, is over here; right?
- 13 A. That's correct.
- Q. And you're familiar with that area?
- 15 A. Yes, sir.
- 16 Q. Does this little icon accurately depict the
- 17 location of that gauge?
- 18 A. Yes, sir, that looks accurate.
- 19 MR. EASTERBY: Okay. And I can run through
- 20 all of them, but the sake of time, I'm going to offer
- 21 to admit Plaintiffs' Exhibit 139 into evidence.
- MS. DUNCAN: No objection.
- THE COURT: Admitted.
- 24 (Whereupon, Plaintiffs' Exhibit 139 was
- admitted into evidence.)

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 BY MR. EASTERBY:
- Q. Okay. Mr. East, you know what? I have a
- 3 copy of the map I'm going to tender to you so you can
- 4 follow along with it if you'd like. I made a larger
- 5 copy.
- 6 MR. EASTERBY: Your Honor, would you care for
- 7 one?
- 8 THE COURT: No.
- 9 MR. EASTERBY: Okay.
- 10 BY MR. EASTERBY:
- 11 O. All right. Mr. East, we're back to
- 12 Plaintiffs' Exhibit 138. We talked about line 35.
- 13 Let's talk about line 36, 8072730. Correct?
- 14 A. That's correct.
- 15 Q. Bear Creek near Barker, Texas.
- 16 A. Correct.
- MR. EASTERBY: And could you put up the map
- 18 again, please, Matt? I hate to keep popping back and
- 19 forth. It's 139.
- 20 BY MR. EASTERBY:
- Q. Okay. Let's see. That's up here; is that
- 22 correct, Mr. East?
- A. That's correct, yes, sir.
- Q. And have you been to that gauge as well?
- 25 A. Yes, sir, I have.

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 O. It's a little bit north and a little bit west

- 2 of the West Houston Airport; is that right?
- 3 A. I'm not sure where that airport is, to be
- 4 honest, but on the map -- well, the map, it doesn't --
- 5 it shows it on the map. So, yes, compared to that, it
- 6 does.
- 7 Q. Fair enough. And getting back to
- 8 Exhibit 138, on line 37 we see 8072760, Langham Creek
- 9 at West Little York Road near Addicks, Texas; correct?
- 10 A. That's correct.
- 11 Q. And last time I do the map, I promise you.
- 12 Is that up here, Mr. East?
- 13 A. Yes, sir, that's it.
- 14 Q. Now, those three gauges we just talked about,
- 15 do they measure the flow of stormwater that's going
- 16 through them?
- 17 A. Not exactly, no, sir.
- 18 Q. I think I butchered that in the deposition
- 19 too.
- 20 Can you explain what they do measure in terms
- of cubic feet per second?
- 22 A. USGS measures the gauge height at the
- 23 location, how high the water gets above a given datum.
- 24 And then we physically make discharge measurements at
- 25 individual points in time. We use those discharge

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 measurements to develop a relation between the two.
- 2 And so we compute discharge using that relation, and
- 3 those are the data that are provided.
- 4 Q. And are those the stage-discharge rating --
- 5 A. Rating curve.
- 6 Q. Stage-discharge rating curves.
- 7 And so for those three gauges we've
- 8 identified, were there stage-discharge rating curves
- 9 done after Harvey in connection with the Harvey event?
- 10 A. Measurements were made at each of those
- 11 sites, yes, sir.
- 12 Q. Okay. Turn, if you would, to page 9 of
- 13 Plaintiffs' Exhibit 13. And I really would just like
- 14 to focus on page 9, this USGS 73463.
- 15 Let's see. Line 37, if you could zoom that
- 16 in, Matt.
- 17 That's 8072760; correct?
- 18 A. Yes, sir.
- 19 O. And I believe we established that's the
- 20 Langham Creek gauge up there at West Little York?
- 21 A. That's correct.
- Q. And so up here on the top column, we can see
- 23 the peak streamflow in feet cubed per second; right?
- A. That's correct.
- Q. And what -- what value is indicated for that

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 gauge right there in Langham Creek?
- 2 A. It's 9,000 cubic feet per second.
- Q. And this is in connection with the Harvey
- 4 event?
- 5 A. Yes, sir. That's the peak value that we
- 6 determined during that event.
- 7 Q. Okay. It's got the rank of streamflow along
- 8 all annual peak streamflows; correct?
- 9 A. Yes, sir.
- 10 Q. And it says three.
- 11 A. That's correct.
- 12 Q. What does that tell you?
- 13 A. That in the period that the USGS has
- 14 collected data at that location, this will be the
- 15 third-highest peak discharge that we recorded.
- 16 O. And then the next column is the number of
- 17 annual peak streamflows in period of record; right?
- 18 A. Yes, sir.
- 19 Q. So y'all have done 40?
- 20 A. That's correct.
- Q. And so Harvey was the third highest of the
- 22 40?
- 23 A. That's correct.
- Q. Okay. Then it's got this AEP for observed
- 25 August 2017 flood; correct?

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 A. Yes, sir.
- 2 Q. AEP is annual exceedance probability?
- 3 A. Yes, sir.
- 4 Q. What does that mean?
- 5 A. That means in any given year, what is the --
- 6 you know, what is the probability that this discharge
- 7 will be equal to or exceed it in any given one year.
- 8 Q. So -- and I'm a layperson. I think about,
- 9 like, 100-year storms would be 1 percent?
- 10 A. Yes, sir.
- 11 Q. So what does 6.2 percent equate to, if you
- 12 know, roughly?
- 13 A. 1 divided by 6.2 basically. So I'm not quite
- 14 sure, off the top of my head.
- 15 Q. 20-, 30-year?
- 16 A. Probably 20-year flood. 20, 25 would be my
- 17 guess. I'd have to do the math to know for sure.
- MR. EASTERBY: Thank you, Mr. East.
- 19 That's all the questions I have. I pass the
- 20 witness.
- THE COURT: Ms. Duncan.
- MS. DUNCAN: Your Honor, we have no questions
- 23 for Mr. East.
- 24 THE COURT: May the Court excuse Mr. East as
- 25 a witness?

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 MS. DUNCAN: Yes.
- THE COURT: Mr. Easterby, may the Court
- 3 excuse Mr. East?
- 4 MR. EASTERBY: Yes, sir, Your Honor.
- 5 THE COURT: Mr. East, thank you very much.
- 6 Thank you for adding your testimony to the record.
- 7 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- 8 MR. EASTERBY: Your Honor, we would next call
- 9 our last witness, Mr. Matthew Deal, who is an expert
- 10 witness in this case.
- 11 THE COURT: How do you spell his last name?
- MR. EASTERBY: D-e-a-l.
- 13 THE COURT: Mr. Deal, if you would approach
- 14 the bench, that would be helpful.
- 15 Would you raise your right hand to be sworn.
- 16 Thereupon--
- 17 MATTHEW C. DEAL,
- 18 was called as a witness, and having been first duly
- 19 sworn, was examined and testified as follows:
- THE WITNESS: I do.
- 21 THE COURT: Please be seated in the witness
- 22 stand.
- THE WITNESS: Thank you.
- 24 THE COURT: Would you state your full name
- 25 for the record.

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 THE WITNESS: My name is Matthew C. Deal,

- 2 D-e-a-l.
- 3 THE COURT: Thank you.
- 4 DIRECT EXAMINATION
- 5 BY MR. EASTERBY:
- 6 Q. Mr. Deal, who do you work for?
- 7 A. I have my own firm, Deal Sikes.
- 8 Q. What does Deal Sikes do?
- 9 A. We're a real estate valuation and counseling
- 10 firm.
- 11 Q. Were you engaged in this matter to provide
- 12 some expert opinions?
- 13 A. I was.
- 14 Q. Let me hand you what's been marked for
- 15 identification as Plaintiffs' Exhibit 2205.
- 16 And no need to show it yet, Matt. I have to
- 17 do some foundation here first.
- 18 Is that a true and correct copy of your --
- 19 your expert report dated November 5th, 2018?
- 20 A. It appears to be, yes.
- 21 Q. Okay. And you did a rebuttal report as well;
- 22 correct?
- 23 A. I did.
- Q. In relation to Mr. Landry's --
- 25 A. Yep.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 O. -- work?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. We're going to preserve that for later. So
- 4 let's just talk about your main report.
- 5 Please look at your professional
- 6 qualifications on page 48 of your report if that will
- 7 help you with your recollection. I'm going to ask you
- 8 about your background. Sorry about the binder clip.
- 9 A. That's all right.
- 10 Q. Tell us about your education, if you would,
- 11 briefly.
- 12 A. Sure. I grew up in Houston. I've been here
- 13 all my life. I graduated high school in 1984 and then
- 14 went to the University of Texas at Austin and graduated
- in 1988 with a bachelor of arts degree.
- 16 Shortly after graduating from college, I
- 17 came -- came back to Houston and started my career as
- 18 an appraiser. So I have been appraising properties
- 19 since 1989, almost 30 years.
- Then I continued my education over that
- 21 period of time. I'm a state-certified general real
- 22 estate appraiser in Texas. I'm a member of the
- 23 Counselors of Real Estate, hold a CRE designation.
- Q. Okay. And CRE, is that an accreditation for
- 25 appraisers?

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 A. It's for appraisers. It's a broader group of

- 2 about 1,000 international people with that designation.
- 3 Q. Do you have any specialized professional
- 4 competency in the area of real estate
- 5 appraisal/valuation?
- 6 A. I do. I have appraised virtually every
- 7 property type for lots of different reasons throughout
- 8 my career. Specifically with regard to -- if I can
- 9 relate it to this assignment, a couple of things that
- 10 might be of interest, we do -- we do a lot of damage
- 11 analysis, a lot of before-and-after analysis caused by
- 12 detrimental conditions, sort of a two -- two buckets, I
- 13 would put it.
- 14 Very large amounts of properties -- I cut my
- 15 teeth on the polybutylene cases way back in the '90s,
- 16 working on thousands of homes that were damaged by that
- 17 situation, as well as, in addition to that and
- 18 throughout my career, class action lawsuits involving
- 19 thousands of properties in proximity to petrochemical
- 20 refineries. Currently working on cases involving
- 21 environmental contamination in the ship channel.
- 22 So it's been a constant throughout my career
- 23 of large litigation assignments involving thousands of
- 24 properties. That's one area.
- 25 And then I -- I have a particular expertise

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 in the Houston market -- 90-plus percent of our work is

- 2 in the Harris and surrounding counties -- and a
- 3 particular expertise in the arena of condemnation.
- We -- we do condemnation work for -- as much
- 5 as anybody in this area on behalf of property owners,
- 6 as well as on behalf of condemning authorities
- 7 exercising their power of condemnation, typical
- 8 roadways, railways, power lines and pipelines. We do
- 9 it all the time.
- 10 Q. Have you ever testified as an expert witness
- 11 in court before?
- 12 A. I have testified hundreds of times.
- 13 O. Have you been accepted as an expert witness
- in those proceedings?
- 15 A. Every time, yes.
- Q. Okay. I think you have the Yellow Book
- 17 underneath that report you got there.
- 18 A. I do.
- 19 Q. Can you kindly explain -- I call it the
- 20 Yellow Book. It's actually got a proper title. Can
- 21 you read it out, please.
- 22 A. It's the -- it's the "Interagency Land
- 23 Acquisition Conference Uniform Appraisal Standards for
- 24 Federal Land Acquisitions."
- 25 Q. And just to be real clear for the Court, did

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 you do any actual appraisals so far in this engagement?
- 2 A. No, we have not.
- 3 Q. All right. The Yellow Book, what is that
- 4 about? What is it for?
- 5 A. These are the -- these are the required
- 6 standards of the federal case, federal acquisition of
- 7 property, under eminent domain. It's slightly
- 8 different than what we do in Texas. There's a lot of
- 9 similarities, but there's also a few differences. This
- 10 is -- this is the required analysis that needs to be
- 11 done to do the proper before-and-after appraisals in a
- 12 federal acquisition.
- 0. Okay. And you understand we're in the
- 14 liability phase of the case?
- 15 A. That's my understanding, yes.
- 16 Q. Let's talk about this market study that's the
- 17 subject of your report. If you look at the first page
- 18 that's got November 5th.
- 19 And, Matt, again, I don't think we need to
- 20 see it.
- 21 But it lists six properties there.
- Do you see that, Mr. Deal?
- 23 A. I do.
- Q. And just to get a good record on this, you
- 25 did some analysis regarding the Banker residence,

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 Burnham residence, Giron residence, Stewart residence,
- 2 Turney residence, and West Houston Airport?
- 3 A. That's correct.
- 4 Q. Can you please explain to the Court, what is
- 5 a market study?
- 6 A. A market study is an analysis of supply,
- 7 demand, and prices for -- of a specific property type
- 8 in a specific area. It's an appraisal -- Appraisal
- 9 Institute term of art that we apply in a lot of these
- 10 types of cases.
- 11 Q. When you're going to do an appraisal, do you
- 12 typically do a market study first?
- 13 A. There are -- there are elements of a market
- 14 study that -- that are certainly part of the appraisal,
- 15 yes.
- 16 Q. Do you need --
- 17 THE COURT: Go ahead. I'm listening.
- 18 MR. EASTERBY: I'm sorry, Judge.
- 19 THE COURT: I'm wrestling with binders,
- 20 but...
- MR. EASTERBY: Okay.
- 22 BY MR. EASTERBY:
- Q. All right. Mr. Deal, what factors did you
- 24 consider in doing the market study that's the subject
- of your report?

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 A. Well, the four forces of value -- those are
- 2 environmental forces, social forces, governmental
- 3 forces, and social forces -- are always part of any
- 4 type of valuation but also part of a market study.
- 5 And so those are elements such as deed
- 6 restrictions in a given community; demographics,
- 7 meaning income levels in a certain area; school
- 8 districts; proximity to amenities; proximity to
- 9 employment centers; proximity to public roadway
- 10 infrastructure; things like that. Those are things
- 11 that create value in certain areas, and it's no
- 12 different for this -- for these neighborhoods that
- 13 we're talking about.
- 14 Q. And, Mr. Deal, I believe on your report,
- 15 pages 1 and 2, you identify 11 numbered paragraphs that
- 16 sets forth the research that you did in connection with
- 17 this market study?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. I really don't think we need to go through
- 20 all of them, but I did want to ask you just a couple of
- 21 questions. You talk about deed restrictions. Here in
- 22 the Harris County area, do you think deed restrictions
- 23 are kind of an important factor?
- 24 A. They are a big deal in Harris County and the
- 25 surrounding counties. We don't have zoning here. As

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 many people know, Houston is a city without zoning.
- 2 Deed restrictions are a very important part of things

- 3 that help value. They create value and support value.
- 4 Q. Just to give the judge some context, if you
- 5 think about a community like the Montrose, are those
- 6 all deed-restricted communities?
- 7 A. A lot of those areas are not deed-restricted
- 8 in Montrose close to downtown.
- 9 Q. So sometimes you'll see an old one-story
- 10 house, and next to it you'll see a 60-story townhome?
- 11 A. That's typical here in Houston, yes.
- 12 Q. If you've got a deed-restricted community
- that's residential, you would or would not see
- 14 something like that?
- 15 A. You would not see that. You cannot see that.
- 16 It's not legally permissible. In appraisal parlance,
- in the highest and best use portion of a valuation,
- 18 it's not legally permissible for that to happen in a
- 19 deed-restricted community.
- 20 Q. Okay. And, in connection with this
- 21 engagement, did you actually go out and look at those
- 22 six test properties?
- 23 A. We -- we looked at all -- we inspected them
- 24 inside and out, with the subject that one residence had
- 25 sold, as we heard yesterday. So we were not able to

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 get inside that house; we viewed it from the street.
- 2 But, for all the other ones, we went inside.
- Q. And I know your report has got a detailed
- 4 discussion of the specifics of each test property in
- 5 terms of how long they were out of the house and stuff.
- 6 The Court's already heard that testimony, so let's not
- 7 replow that ground.
- 8 Did you talk to any Realtors in doing your
- 9 market study?
- 10 A. We did.
- 11 Q. Anybody in particular that stands out in your
- 12 mind?
- 13 A. Rachel Clark is one that stands out, yes.
- 14 Q. What area does she specialize in? What
- 15 neighborhood? I guess.
- 16 A. The Villages of Bear Creek. She specializes
- 17 in that area.
- 18 Q. Now, in doing your market study, did you rely
- 19 exclusively on MLS transactions?
- 20 A. We did not, no.
- Q. What is an MLS transaction?
- 22 A. MLS stands for multiple listing service.
- 23 It's the Houston Association of Realtors system of
- 24 putting sales on a database -- or putting listings on a
- 25 database and, ultimately, when they trade, putting the

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 sale price so they can be tracked. Texas -- as I heard
- 2 earlier, Texas is a nondisclosure state. You're not
- 3 required to -- to report sale prices. But if you enter
- 4 yourself into -- have a broker or an agent, then the
- 5 MLS agent puts the information on the website.
- 6 Q. And, in doing your study, did you consider,
- 7 for each test property, the duration and extent of the
- 8 submergement?
- 9 A. We did, yes.
- 10 Q. The amount of damage to the structure?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And the period in which the plaintiffs were
- 13 unable to use the property?
- 14 A. We did, yes.
- 15 Q. Okay. Are you familiar with the Uniform
- 16 Standards of Professional Appraisal Practice?
- 17 A. Yes, I am.
- 18 Q. Okay. In the exercise of USPAP, did you find
- 19 that the data and research you and your team conducted
- 20 was sufficient for you to reach some opinions in this
- 21 matter?
- 22 A. Yes.
- MR. EASTERBY: Your Honor, we now would
- 24 tender Mr. Sikes as an expert in real estate appraisal
- 25 and real estate valuation.

2193 Trial Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs 5/15/2019 1 THE WITNESS: Mr. Deal. 2 MR. EASTERBY: I'm sorry. Mr. Deal. 3 THE WITNESS: It's happened before. 4 THE COURT: Ms. Tardiff? I do have some voir dire. 5 MS. TARDIFF: 6 I'm sorry? THE COURT: 7 I do have some voir dire. MS. TARDIFF: THE COURT: You have voir dire? 8 9 MS. TARDIFF: I do. THE COURT: Please. 10 11 VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION 12 BY MS. TARDIFF: 13 Good morning, Mr. Deal. Ο. 14 Α. Good morning. 15 Ο. Your professional experience, as described 16 here to us this morning, is as an appraiser; correct? 17 Α. That's correct. 18 Ο. And each of the times you've been qualified 19 to testify in court, it has been as an appraiser; is that correct? 20 21 I think in my deposition I said there may Α. 22 have been a few times where I've -- it's in the realm 23 of valuation and appraisal. I would agree with you,

Q. Okay. Very good. And you've never been

24

yes.

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 qualified to testify as an expert in any other field;

- 2 is that correct?
- 3 A. No, I have not.
- 4 Q. And you are not an economist; is that
- 5 correct?
- 6 A. I -- as far as economics with regard to the
- 7 valuation of real property, I study economics, that
- 8 piece of it. I don't consider myself to be an
- 9 economist.
- 10 Q. And you did not use regression analysis as
- 11 any part of your appraisal practice; is that correct?
- 12 A. That's correct.
- 0. And you're also not an expert in
- 14 econometrics?
- 15 A. That's correct.
- 16 Q. And you're not offering any opinion in this
- 17 case on the cause of flooding to any of the properties
- 18 that are identified in your report; correct?
- 19 A. I am not.
- 20 Q. You're also not purporting to be an expert in
- 21 hydraulics or hydrology here today?
- 22 A. I am not, no.
- Q. And you're not a professional engineer; is
- 24 that correct?
- 25 A. Certainly not, no.

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 Q. I do want to ask you a couple questions about

- 2 your methodology. You indicated that you're familiar
- 3 with the requirements of the Uniform Standards of
- 4 Professional Appraisal Practice, which is also commonly
- 5 referred to as USPAP; is that correct?
- 6 A. That's correct.
- 7 Q. And are those professional standards that you
- 8 apply in preparing appraisals in your work?
- 9 A. It is, yes.
- 10 Q. And is it fair to say that the professional
- 11 standards set forth in USPAP are the standards you have
- 12 applied in every other case in which you've testified
- 13 as an expert in court?
- 14 A. If I've done an appraisal, then, yes, I'm
- 15 required to testify -- or required to do the appraisal
- 16 pursuant to USPAP.
- 17 If it's outside of appraisal and I've
- 18 testified, then it's not necessarily -- all portions of
- 19 USPAP aren't required.
- 20 Q. Very good.
- 21 A. Certain portions are but not all of them.
- Q. Understood.
- 23 And you've testified here this morning that
- 24 you did not conduct an appraisal in this case as to any
- of the properties identified in your report?

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 A. That's -- that's a fact.
- 2 Q. And, in the report you've identified for us,

- 3 you have not done the analysis required to offer an
- 4 opinion of market value; is that correct?
- 5 A. That's correct. I have not done an appraisal
- 6 for market value. I have not done that.
- 7 Q. Okay. And so you are not offering an opinion
- 8 on market value for any property at issue in your
- 9 report before Hurricane Harvey; correct?
- 10 A. That's correct.
- 11 O. And that same is true for after Hurricane
- 12 Harvey?
- 13 A. That is correct.
- Q. And a market study, which is what you did
- 15 here, is different than an appraisal; is that right?
- 16 A. A market study is on the way to an appraisal,
- 17 but it falls -- it doesn't take the step -- the next
- 18 step in order to opine on those values before and
- 19 after. So it is different -- it's part of an
- 20 appraisal, but it's not -- doesn't go to the next step.
- 21 Q. Exactly right. It falls well short of that.
- 22 And the professional standards set forth in
- 23 USPAP do not apply to a market study such as the one
- 24 you've prepared in this case; is that correct?
- 25 A. As I said, only certain ones do. Competency

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 is one. The ethics rule per USPAP is required. I'm
- 2 required to meet those tests. But there's no standard

- 3 rules. 1, 2, 3, 4 do not apply to the market study.
- 4 But portions of USPAP, which I have complied with --
- 5 competency, ethics -- I've done that. But the other
- 6 ones, there's no -- there's no space for it in the
- 7 other part of USPAP.
- 8 Q. Right. So, aside from competency and ethics,
- 9 which we understand, USPAP doesn't set forth a set of
- 10 professional standards to guide what you've termed as a
- 11 market study and define how you do it and what should
- 12 be included in it?
- 13 A. I believe that's correct, yes.
- 14 Q. And, likewise, you held up a copy of the
- 15 Yellow Book, the federal standards. And those
- 16 standards likewise do not provide a set of quidelines
- 17 or methodology for a market study such as what you did
- 18 here?
- 19 A. They do not. This is -- before and after
- 20 appraisal that we've talked about, this is what this is
- 21 about. And we're not at that phase, I understand, of
- 22 this case. And so we haven't done that.
- Q. And your market study, as you described here
- 24 today, involves selecting, for each of the residential
- 25 properties, at least one set of comparable -- what you

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 call comparable transactions pre-Harvey and another set
- of comparable transactions post-Harvey; is that
- 3 correct?
- 4 A. That's correct.
- 5 Q. And your market study does not make any
- 6 adjustments to those comparable transactions; correct?
- 7 A. That's fair. Yes.
- 8 Q. And you cannot say that you would have even
- 9 used any of these comparable transactions had you
- 10 actually performed an appraisal; is that correct?
- 11 A. I think I told you in my deposition that,
- 12 very likely, some of them would have been but some of
- 13 them may not have been.
- 14 Q. And you can't say until you actually do that
- 15 analysis?
- 16 A. That's fair. Yes.
- 17 Q. And in your post-Harvey comparable
- 18 transactions, you had sales prices of homes that are
- 19 gutted, remediated, and remodeled; is that correct?
- 20 A. I think there might be another category.
- Q. There might be.
- 22 A. But those are three of the categories, yes.
- 23 I think there's a category for wet, I think we called
- 24 it, but --
- 25 Q. There is, sir --

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 THE COURT: I'm sorry. What was the latter
- 2 category, Mr. Deal?
- THE WITNESS: Wet.
- 4 THE COURT: Wet.
- 5 MS. TARDIFF: Yes.
- 6 BY MS. TARDIFF:
- 7 Q. So, in order, wet, gutted, remediated, and
- 8 remodeled, four different groupings.
- 9 A. Yeah. Just to be specific, the last one is
- 10 not remodeled, renovated, but I think it's the same
- 11 thing.
- 12 Q. Thank you for that clarification.
- And, again, your market study method doesn't
- 14 make any effort to adjust the sales data for those
- 15 different conditions; correct?
- 16 A. It does not, no.
- 17 Q. And you would agree that, in an appraisal
- 18 analysis, an appraiser would have to adjust for
- 19 postflood conditions -- be it wet, gutted, remediated,
- 20 or renovated -- before applying a transaction to a
- 21 property being appraised and valued?
- 22 A. It would require adjustment for those
- 23 characteristics as well as a multitude of other
- 24 characteristics, yes.
- Q. Exactly right. So your market study, as I

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 understand, simply reports a low, high, average, and

- 2 medium numbers based on selected raw sales data; is
- 3 that right?
- 4 A. That's correct.
- 5 Q. And you have never done a market study like
- 6 the one you did here in another case involving
- 7 flooding; is that right?
- 8 A. Involving flooding? No. Other types of
- 9 cases but not flooding.
- 10 Q. And your firm, Deal Sikes, has also never
- 11 done a market study like the one you've done in this
- 12 case in another case involving flooding; is that right?
- 13 A. Involving flooding specifically, no.
- 14 Q. And you've never testified in court as an
- 15 expert witness based solely on a market study like the
- one you've prepared in this case; is that correct?
- 17 A. I'm trying to remember whether I have or not.
- 18 I don't recall, sitting here.
- 19 MS. TARDIFF: And so, Your Honor, based on
- 20 that, Mr. Deal may certainly be qualified to offer an
- 21 opinion of market value based on an appraisal. But, as
- 22 he's acknowledged, he has not done that in this case.
- We would oppose plaintiffs' request to
- 24 qualify Mr. Deal as an expert under Rule 702 for the
- 25 purpose of -- purposes of offering opinion testimony

5/15/2019

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 based on a market study that is not based on any
- 2 specified principles or methods.
- 3 THE COURT: Mr. Easterby, may the Court ask a
- 4 question of Mr. Deal before we turn back to you?
- 5 MR. EASTERBY: Yes, sir.
- 6 THE COURT: Mr. Deal, you said you had a
- 7 special qualification, and it was three initials. What
- 8 was that qualification?
- 9 THE WITNESS: It's -- I'm a member of the
- 10 Society of Real Estate Counselors. CRE is what that
- 11 is.
- 12 THE COURT: What does that qualification
- 13 entail?
- 14 THE WITNESS: That is an invitation-only
- 15 organization for people -- professionals in the real
- 16 estate world, a lot of appraisers that provide
- independent counseling to property owners or to any
- 18 client, that's not specific to valuation but
- 19 specific -- but for any type of -- of advice,
- 20 nonbrokerage-type advice to -- to any client.
- 21 THE COURT: Which body or entity gives or
- 22 authorizes that -- that designation?
- THE WITNESS: That is an independent
- 24 organization, the Society of Real Estate Counselors.
- 25 They're out of Chicago. And, like I said, there's

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 about 1,000 of us internationally, mostly in the United

- 2 States.
- 3 THE COURT: But you had indicated also you
- 4 have given -- I'm not sure you've given advice -- you
- 5 have prepared studies of damaged properties. What
- 6 kinds of damaged properties?
- 7 THE WITNESS: On the cases -- the situations
- 8 I described earlier were primarily residential
- 9 properties in these events that occurred.
- 10 As an example, the polybutylene plumbing
- 11 cases; the Colonial pipeline that exploded many years
- 12 ago in the San Jacinto River, and then this litigation
- 13 involving properties being proximate to that. Those
- 14 are thousands of residential properties.
- 15 And we're currently working on similar cases
- in the ship channel of Houston that have alleged --
- 17 different cases that have alleged contamination of
- 18 residential -- large amounts of residential property.
- 19 THE COURT: Have you testified as an expert
- 20 in any of those situations?
- 21 THE WITNESS: I have not yet.
- 22 THE COURT: Yet.
- THE WITNESS: I'm about to, but ...
- 24 THE COURT: Mr. Easterby?
- 25 MR. EASTERBY: Your Honor, we offer Mr. Deal

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 on the severity element. And I do believe he has
- 2 testified in prior cases about damage to property
- 3 specific to condemnation and I think maybe even an
- 4 inverse condemnation case.
- 5 THE COURT: You may ask Mr. Deal.
- 6 MR. EASTERBY: Okay.
- 7 DIRECT EXAMINATION (Continued)
- 8 BY MR. EASTERBY:
- 9 Q. Mr. Deal, in your prior work, have you
- 10 testified as an expert in condemnation cases?
- 11 A. On many occasions, yes. Hundreds of times.
- 12 Q. I believe, in your CV, you have an article --
- 13 let me find it.
- 14 "Highest and Best Use in the Role of the
- 15 Dominant Estate in a Condemnation Case, " under
- 16 "Publications and Presentations."
- Oh, I'm sorry. I'm looking at your partner's
- 18 resumé. Here we go. Even better.
- 19 Let's see. On yours, "Case Studies in
- 20 Condemnation Litigation." Do you see that?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. The next one above that, "Eminent Domain, the
- 23 Government's Most Awesome Power Over Private Property."
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. And so have you done prior expert testimony

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 about the effects of contamination on real property
- value as an expert?
- 3 A. I have, yes.
- 4 MR. EASTERBY: Your Honor, we would renew our
- 5 tender.
- 6 THE COURT: Now, specifically, what are you
- 7 asking the subject matter of the expert testimony to
- 8 be?
- 9 MR. EASTERBY: Specifically, Your Honor --
- 10 THE COURT: Real estate appraisal is not
- 11 going to do it in this particular case. Real estate
- 12 valuation might.
- 13 MR. EASTERBY: Real estate valuation. And
- 14 it's really severity, Your Honor. So real estate
- 15 valuation and severity.
- 16 THE COURT: We could say real estate market
- 17 studies and real estate valuation.
- 18 MR. EASTERBY: Real estate market studies and
- 19 real estate valuation, we would tender him on those
- 20 subjects, Your Honor.
- MS. TARDIFF: May I ask one follow-up, Your
- 22 Honor?
- THE COURT: Yes.
- 24 VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION
- 25 BY MS. TARDIFF:

Upstream	Addicks (and Ba	rker (Tex	xas) Flood	-Control	Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 Q. So, Mr. Deal, in the instances that
- 2 Mr. Easterby just asked you about, where you have
- 3 testified, be it in condemnation cases or otherwise,

- 4 and provided analysis with respect to -- a damages
- 5 analysis. You mentioned detrimental conditions.
- In each of those instances, you did an
- 7 analysis that involved a before-and-after opinion --
- 8 appraisal that allowed you to reach an opinion as to
- 9 value; correct?
- 10 A. That's correct. Yes.
- 11 MS. TARDIFF: Your Honor, we stand by our
- 12 objection with respect to the qualifications, given the
- 13 testimony regarding the lack of methodology as to a
- 14 market study and what can be done with that.
- 15 THE COURT: Ms. Tardiff, I have a set of
- 16 further questions.
- 17 Sorry to take your time for this exercise.
- But Mr. Deal has just testified he applied
- 19 USPAP insofar as the steps leading up to an appraisal.
- 20 Do you -- did you hear that?
- 21 MS. TARDIFF: I heard only that he honored
- 22 USPAP with respect to competency and ethics and -- and
- 23 not --
- 24 THE COURT: That is not what I heard. So why
- 25 don't you -- you have the ability to ask Mr. Deal

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 further questions.
- 2 VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION
- 3 BY MS. TARDIFF:
- Q. So, Mr. Deal, with respect to USPAP, you

- 5 identified for us that USPAP does have a set of
- 6 standards that apply to an appraisal; correct?
- 7 A. That's correct.
- 8 Q. And if you are preparing an appraisal in
- 9 accordance with those standards, there is -- there is a
- 10 lengthy list of requirements that have to go into an
- 11 appraisal report; correct?
- 12 A. There are, yes.
- 0. And your market study does not include all of
- 14 those elements; correct?
- 15 A. My market study could be part of the
- 16 appraisal. And they would all comply with what's
- 17 required under Standard Rule 1 of USPAP to reach an
- 18 opinion of market value.
- 19 So it would be -- those -- all those elements
- 20 would be part of an appraisal. They would be inside
- 21 the appraisal. But the piece that hasn't been done is
- 22 the final opinion of market value that would be reached
- 23 upon analysis of this market study. We -- we stopped
- 24 short of ultimately opining on an opinion of value, as
- 25 I've said today. All those steps would be part --

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 would be part of an appraisal.
- 2 Q. So you have what is really the very -- maybe
- 3 the first step in terms of gathering information; but,
- 4 beyond that, your market study goes no further;
- 5 correct?
- 6 You have not taken even the select sales
- 7 you've looked at and done any kind of an adjustment, as
- 8 you would be required to do under USPAP, to do a
- 9 comparable sales analysis; correct?
- 10 A. To -- to reach an opinion of market value, we
- 11 did not take -- we were not asked to take that final
- 12 step, and we did not.
- Q. Well, it's more than just the final step.
- 14 There are several interim steps that need to be taken
- in order for you to be able to offer any opinion of
- 16 value in compliance with USPAP; correct?
- 17 A. Many steps have been taken: Analysis of the
- 18 market area in which it's located, researching the deed
- 19 restrictions, all the forces of value that I've
- 20 described, proximity to amenities or -- all those
- 21 things, demographics, all of those things are part
- 22 of -- would be part of an appraisal.
- 23 Selection of sales, we've had a lot of sales
- 24 in here. It's -- the winnowing of the sales, the
- 25 adjustment of the sales, and the opinion of value has

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 not been done, as I've stated.
- 2 O. So all your market study does is collect some
- 3 raw sale prices in before-and-after and present those
- 4 in a table with -- with a low, high, medium, and
- 5 average with no further analysis as to whether those
- 6 listed sales would in fact be comparable sales in
- 7 the -- in -- under USPAP for the purpose of coming up
- 8 with an opinion of value?
- 9 A. I don't know -- no, that's not right.
- 10 As we talked about, we researched hundreds of
- 11 transactions in these markets. We threw a very wide
- 12 blanket, hundreds of transactions.
- 13 And we did cull those down into what we
- 14 believe were the most comparable sales to each of these
- 15 test properties before and after. And so we're not
- 16 looking at, just willy-nilly, all kinds of data. We
- 17 have narrowed it down to what we believe are comparable
- 18 transactions.
- 19 Q. But you have not taken the next step of
- 20 looking at those transactions that you've listed and
- 21 determining whether these would, in fact, be sales that
- 22 you would use if you did a full-blown comparable sales
- 23 analysis in compliance with USPAP in order to come up
- 24 with an opinion as to value; correct?
- 25 A. There would be an additional step to select

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 those that are the most comparable in order to do

- 2 appraisals.
- 3 MS. TARDIFF: Your Honor, we stand by our
- 4 objection with respect to qualifications as to what
- 5 Mr. Deal has actually performed here today and lack of
- 6 methodology.
- 7 THE COURT: Those objections are not well
- 8 taken. The Court qualifies Mr. Deal as an expert in
- 9 real estate market studies and real estate valuation.
- 10 DIRECT EXAMINATION (Continued)
- 11 BY MR. EASTERBY:
- 12 Q. Okay. Mr. Deal, this market study we've
- heard so much about, what was its overall purpose?
- 14 A. The purpose of the market study is to opine
- 15 as to the severity of the interference caused by the
- 16 inundation of waters on the -- on the test properties.
- 17 O. Yes, sir.
- 18 And, to reach those opinions, you -- you went
- 19 out and did detailed reviews and analysis of those test
- 20 properties?
- 21 A. I did, yes, as I described earlier.
- 22 O. So, I mean, I know this sounds like a dumb
- 23 and obvious question, but do you have any opinions as
- 24 to whether the submergement and resulting damage to
- 25 those test properties interfered with the owners' use

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 of their properties?
- 2 A. Significantly interfered. Significant.
- Q. Okay. Do you have any opinions as to whether

- 4 the test properties suffered any permanent damage from
- 5 being submerged by those floodwaters?
- 6 A. They did suffer permanent damage, damage that
- 7 wouldn't be healed by itself. It would require
- 8 significant amount of investment and risk of capital in
- 9 order to get them all the way back to be able to be
- 10 habitable.
- 11 Q. And, Mr. Deal, if you look at page 2 of your
- 12 report --
- MR. EASTERBY: And, Your Honor, we would move
- 14 to admit Plaintiffs' Exhibit 2205 into evidence at this
- 15 time. It is his report.
- 16 THE COURT: The Court reserves.
- 17 MR. EASTERBY: Okay.
- 18 BY MR. EASTERBY:
- 19 Q. If you look at page 2, Mr. Deal, I believe
- 20 you've got --
- I don't think you should show it yet, Matt,
- 22 since the judge has reserved.
- But can you tell us what your overall opinion
- 24 was regarding these test properties.
- 25 A. That the inundated properties suffered a

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 significant diminution in price levels caused by this
- 2 inundation.
- Q. I mean, just in real simple terms, before
- 4 Harvey, they are homes and a terminal building; right?
- 5 A. Correct.
- 6 Q. After Harvey, what are they?
- 7 A. They're -- there's chaos. Flooded
- 8 properties, significantly damaged properties, unusable
- 9 properties in a market in disarray.
- 10 Q. And do you think that the damage to them had
- 11 any kind of effect on their value?
- 12 A. Yes, I do. Yes. Without guestion.
- 0. Okay. Can you -- without trying to quantify
- 14 it, since that's not what you're trying to do, but just
- 15 describe in your own words, what kind of impact did
- 16 those test properties that were inundated by the
- impounded floodwaters suffer?
- 18 A. Well, before -- before the event -- as an
- 19 example, in the Banker residence in Kelliwood, you're
- 20 looking at average home prices of \$560,000 in that
- 21 area, as high as \$700,000; and then after, even houses
- that were renovated, the average price is 425,000
- 23 roughly dollars. So we're talking about -- and those
- 24 that weren't renovated, significant reductions,
- 25 50 percent and more than what existed before the event.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 So we're talking about precipitous price
- 2 drops across the board.
- 3 Q. Were you here when Ms. Burnham testified?
- 4 A. I was.
- 5 Q. And did you hear what she paid for her house?
- 6 A. My memory is it's 160 or \$165,000.
- 7 Q. Second one. Do you remember what she sold it
- 8 for?
- 9 A. My memory is \$80,000.
- 10 Q. So as a percentage, that's over 50 percent?
- 11 A. Just over half, yes.
- 12 Q. Okay. And just for the Court's benefit, if
- 13 you flip through your report, it appears you got a
- 14 detailed analysis and recitation of each of these test
- 15 properties we described; is that right?
- 16 A. That's correct.
- 17 MR. EASTERBY: Your Honor, we would move to
- 18 admit his expert report, which is Plaintiffs'
- 19 Exhibit 2205, into evidence.
- 20 THE COURT: Court reserves.
- MR. EASTERBY: Okay, Your Honor.
- Thank you for your time today. That's all
- 23 the questions I have.
- 24 THE WITNESS: Thank you.
- THE COURT: Ms. Tardiff.

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 MS. TARDIFF: Thank you.
- 2 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 3 BY MS. TARDIFF:
- 4 Q. All right. Mr. Deal, I want to start with

- 5 one of your statements in response to Mr. Easterby's
- 6 question that indicated that you are offering an
- 7 opinion that the flooding had an impact on the value.
- 8 Did I hear that correct?
- 9 A. You did.
- 10 Q. And didn't you tell me earlier in response to
- 11 my questions that you had not conducted an appraisal
- 12 here to allow you to reach an opinion in accordance
- 13 with USPAP, or the Yellow Book for that matter, on
- 14 value?
- 15 A. The specific values of specific properties, I
- 16 have not.
- Q. Okay. So you have not -- in doing the market
- 18 study, you have not correlated, with respect to each of
- 19 the five residential properties discussed in your
- 20 report, these prices you've selected with the actual
- 21 test property in order to arrive at an opinion of
- 22 value?
- 23 A. That's correct.
- Q. So we've already discussed the fact that your
- 25 market study is not an appraisal and, as you just

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 indicated, is not the basis for offering an opinion of

- 2 market value, but I do want to discuss a few more
- 3 aspects of your market study.
- 4 And, if we can, let's use -- I think you
- 5 discussed the market value -- excuse me -- the market
- 6 study for the Banker property just a moment ago.
- 7 So why don't we pull that up, and that's on
- 8 page 3 and 4 of your report.
- 9 A. Yes. I'm there.
- 10 O. So if we start with your comparable
- 11 transactions before the flood, which is on page 3, the
- 12 tables labeled both "Comparable Transactions Before the
- 13 Flood" and "Improved Sales Comparison" -- or excuse
- 14 me -- yes, "Improved Sale comparables." Correct?
- 15 A. That's correct.
- 16 Q. Okay. And just to reemphasize and be clear
- 17 here, this is not the same thing as a comparable sales
- 18 analysis that might be included in an appraisal to
- 19 arrive at an opinion of value; correct?
- 20 A. That's correct.
- 21 Q. And is it fair to say that, if you were asked
- 22 to prepare an appraisal of, here, the Banker residence
- 23 at 4614 Kelliwood Manor Lane in Katy and we were
- 24 looking for comparable sales prior to the flood, again,
- 25 these five sales would not necessarily be the same

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 sales you would select for the purposes of preparing an

- 2 appraisal and offering an opinion of value; correct?
- A. Not necessarily, but they would be on the
- 4 final list for sure.
- 5 Q. Okay. And even if you used one or more of
- 6 these listed sales as part of a comparable sales
- 7 analysis in an appraisal, you would still need to go
- 8 through the process of determining whether any
- 9 adjustments needed to be made to the sales; correct?
- 10 A. Without question, yes.
- 11 O. Okay. And those adjustments you -- you'd
- 12 indicated earlier, there are many of them that have to
- 13 be considered, but those would include adjustments for
- 14 factors such as the time of the sale, the size of the
- 15 lot, the size of the home, condition of the home,
- 16 quality of the schools, which we heard a lot about over
- 17 the last week, and location; correct?
- 18 A. And other things.
- 19 Q. And other things.
- 20 A. Beds, baths, other amenities of the home,
- 21 things of that nature.
- Q. And, again, that analysis was not done here?
- 23 A. That's correct. An appraisal analysis was
- 24 not done. These sales were selected in this analysis
- 25 because they did share comparability to the subject

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 property, but they weren't adjusted, as we've described
- 2 many times this morning.
- 3 Q. Okay. So, for example, if we stick with the
- 4 Banker table and look at Sale No. 2 and -- for the
- 5 before, which is the home on 4503 Kelliwood Grove.
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. So that's your highest listed sales price for
- 8 this table at \$715,000; correct?
- 9 A. It is.
- 10 Q. And that home is almost 1,000 square foot --
- 11 square feet bigger than the Banker home.
- 12 A. It is. I'd have to look at the Banker sheet
- 13 to confirm that.
- 14 Q. And I think I can refer you to page 14 of
- 15 your report.
- 16 A. It is, yes.
- 17 Q. Okay. And -- and --
- 18 THE COURT: Ms. Tardiff, sorry. I am trying
- 19 to find page 14.
- 20 MS. TARDIFF: That's okay.
- 21 THE COURT: May the Court ask a really quick
- 22 question, Ms. Tardiff?
- MS. TARDIFF: Yes.
- 24 THE COURT: "Gross liveable area" is defined
- in what way, Mr. Deal?

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 THE WITNESS: It's air-conditioned space. It
- 2 does not include the garage. It's inside the house,
- 3 air-conditioned space.
- 4 THE COURT: All right. In Houston I can
- 5 understand why you would want to define it that way.
- THE WITNESS: Yeah.
- 7 THE COURT: Okay. So it doesn't include, I
- 8 guess, work areas or other areas that are -- might be
- 9 associated with the garage?
- 10 THE WITNESS: Screened-in porches. We have a
- 11 lot of screened porches. We have a lot down here
- 12 because of mosquitoes. That would not be in that --
- 13 THE COURT: Thank you. That helps.
- 14 THE WITNESS: -- that calculation, yes.
- 15 THE COURT: And the Banker property is a
- 16 little over 4,000 gross.
- 17 THE WITNESS: Square feet of air-conditioned
- 18 interior space. Yes, yes.
- 19 THE COURT: Thank you.
- 20 BY MS. TARDIFF:
- Q. And so for the Banker property on page 14,
- 22 you've got a list of information that you used.
- 23 A. That's correct.
- Q. Okay. And in terms of gross liveable area,
- 25 that's the same number you're using in your table --

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 A. Yes.
- Q. -- for the other properties? Okay.
- 3 And then, if we stick with Sale No. 2 that
- 4 you used, that lot size -- is also for sale too -- is

- 5 almost double the lot size of the Banker property;
- 6 right?
- 7 A. It's much larger -- much larger lot, yes.
- 8 Q. So you're not suggesting here today that, if
- 9 you did a comparable sales analysis for the purpose of
- 10 doing an appraisal, that you would necessarily use
- 11 Sale 2 in an appraisal given -- given the differential
- 12 in the gross living area and the lot size?
- 13 A. I'm not saying I wouldn't -- I would use it,
- 14 and I'm not saying I wouldn't use it in an appraisal.
- 15 It would have to be studied more.
- 16 Q. Okay. But your last listed sale price for
- 17 the Banker property on page 14 on July 27th, 2007, so
- 18 the same year as that Sale 2, was \$447,284.
- 19 A. That's not correct. You just said the same
- 20 year. That was ten years prior.
- 21 Q. I'm --
- 22 A. That's -- that's a totally -- that sale would
- 23 not be -- the sale of the Banker residence in 2007
- 24 would not be considered in any analysis that I would do
- 25 for date of value of September of '17.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 O. Understood. Thank you for that
- 2 clarification.
- 3 But it stands that still that Sale No. 2 at
- 4 the price listed, you can't say here today that you
- 5 would definitely use that sale if you were to do an
- 6 appraisal of the Banker property before the Harvey
- 7 flooding?
- 8 A. As I stated a moment ago, that's correct.
- 9 Q. And, in fact, even if that Sale No. 2 were to
- 10 be used, it would have to be adjusted downward because
- 11 of the differential in gross living area and lot size?
- 12 A. I haven't done that analysis. You're asking
- 13 me a question. I think the answer is, yes, it would
- 14 have to be adjusted down.
- 15 Q. Let's take a look at -- sticking with Banker
- 16 and your comparable after the flood.
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 O. And your approach to preparing this
- 19 comparable transactions after the flood table is -- is
- 20 the same approach you described for the before.
- 21 A. Yes.
- Q. And, again, you simply select -- listed some
- 23 select sales for the time period after the flooding --
- 24 A. That's --
- 25 Q. -- to show some variation in prices based on

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 these different conditions. Here we have gutted,
- 2 remediated, and renovated; correct?
- 3 A. That's correct.
- 4 Q. Once again, your report does not contain the

- 5 analysis required to determine if you would use any of
- 6 these sales if you were to do a comparable sales
- 7 analysis for the Banker property after the flooding?
- 8 A. I think it would include these sales, but
- 9 maybe not all of them, I think is more fairly stated.
- 10 Q. Okay. And so for your tables of comparable
- 11 transactions after the flood, you've identified that
- 12 you -- you used four different categories; there's only
- 13 three here. But those four -- four categories were
- 14 wet, gutted, remediated, and renovated; is that
- 15 correct?
- 16 A. That's correct.
- 17 Q. And, Mr. Deal, along that spectrum of
- 18 different conditions, you used "wet" to mean that a
- 19 house is sold as is; is that correct?
- 20 A. That's correct.
- 21 Q. Meaning the floodwaters have receded but
- there's no remediation of the property?
- 23 A. That's correct.
- Q. And so flood-damaged floors and walls all
- 25 remain intact?

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 A. That's correct.
- Q. And on the other end of the spectrum, you

- 3 used "renovated" to mean that a property has been
- 4 gutted, remediated, and repaired to its preflood
- 5 condition; is that correct?
- 6 A. Not -- not necessarily, no.
- 7 Q. Okay. What do you mean when you use
- 8 "renovated" in your report?
- 9 A. That the property has been returned to be
- 10 habitable, that people can actually live there. But we
- 11 found oftentimes there was wide ranges of renovation.
- 12 So sometimes well beyond what existed prior to the
- 13 flood, there's been renovation done. So it's a wide
- 14 variety, not -- not just back to what it was, which was
- 15 your question. That's not the case.
- 16 Q. Okay. So there are variations and, in some
- 17 cases, there are actually improvements beyond what the
- 18 home was before the flood?
- 19 A. That's correct.
- 20 Q. And, not surprisingly, I think what you
- 21 stated here today, if I understood it and what's in
- 22 your market study, the raw sales data indicate that
- 23 properties that are sold in the wet or gutted condition
- 24 after the flooding sell for less than what you've
- 25 identified as similar properties that have been

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 repaired and renovated; is that correct?
- 2 A. Not surprisingly, yes.
- 3 Q. So let's turn in that regard to your market

- 4 study for the Stewart property and look at the "after
- 5 the flood" table that's on page 10 of your report.
- And are you at that page, sir?
- 7 A. I am.
- 8 Q. Okay. And so, again, this is your comparable
- 9 transactions after the flood for the Stewart residence
- 10 at 4719 Eagle Trail Drive; is that correct?
- 11 A. That's correct.
- 12 O. And you do list one sale here for a home that
- 13 you identify as wet at the time of sale; is that
- 14 correct?
- 15 A. It appears so, yes. And you can see the
- 16 price, yes.
- Q. And that's -- that's No. 9, and that sale
- 18 price listing on your table is at \$70,000. And that is
- 19 the lowest sale on this table; correct?
- 20 A. It makes sense. Yes, it is.
- Q. And the two highest sale prices on the same
- 22 table are Sales 1 and 2, which are the two renovated
- 23 homes; is that correct?
- 24 A. That's correct.
- Q. And what are sales prices of those two

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 renovated homes as reported in your market study?
- 2 A. \$195,000 and \$170,000.
- 3 Q. And if we flip back to page 9, which is your

- 4 comparable transactions before the flood also for the
- 5 Stewart property.
- 6 Are you there?
- 7 A. I am.
- 8 Q. And you see here that those two postflood
- 9 homes that were renovated before their sale both sold
- 10 at prices above your listed preflood median and average
- 11 price; is that correct?
- 12 A. That's correct.
- 0. And so the raw sales prices that you have
- 14 included here, at least in Mr. Stewart's neighborhood,
- 15 suggest that, once a home is repaired and renovated,
- 16 those homes are selling at prices that are comparable
- in some respects to preflood prices; is that correct?
- 18 A. I wouldn't phrase it that way. These --
- 19 these are homes that have been -- had significant
- 20 renovation. And, in fact, I believe No. 1 on Tumbling
- 21 Rapids, granite countertops throughout the house and
- 22 bathrooms, major renovations to get it to that price of
- 23 a hundred and roughly ninety-five thousand dollars,
- 24 major renovations.
- 25 And so now you've got an essentially new home

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 competing against homes that were built in 1977. You
- 2 would expect it to be at a higher price. And so it's
- 3 not a fair comparison to say that everything is okay;
- 4 it's back to normal.
- 5 Q. Well, and your report doesn't give us the
- 6 details on the level of renovation as to any of the
- 7 sales listed here; correct?
- 8 A. I'm sorry.
- 9 Q. Your -- in your report and on your tables, we
- 10 don't have that detail on the level of renovation in
- 11 any of these properties?
- 12 A. That's correct. It's -- it's available.
- 13 It's not -- it's not in this table.
- 14 Q. But you would agree with me, would you not,
- 15 that at least this information indicates that, if flood
- 16 damage is repaired and a home is renovated, that the
- 17 sale price is going to be higher than if a home is sold
- in its wet condition or just a gutted condition?
- 19 A. I would absolutely agree with that, yes. And
- 20 that's evidenced throughout my report.
- Q. And Mr. Easterby asked you about a -- the
- 22 purchase and post-Harvey sale of Ms. Burnham's property
- in the Villages of Bear Creek; correct?
- 24 A. He did.
- Q. And you were here for Ms. Burnham's

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 testimony?
- 2 A. For most of it, yes.
- 3 Q. For most of it. And she testified, as
- 4 Mr. Easterby relayed, that she had purchased the
- 5 property, I think it was between 160, \$165,000,
- 6 somewhere in that range.
- 7 A. That's my memory, in 2014 maybe, I believe,
- 8 but I don't recall exactly.
- 9 Q. And she sold it after the Harvey flooding to
- 10 Giering Investments for \$80,000; correct?
- 11 A. Yes, that's correct.
- 12 Q. Okay. And she testified for us here this
- week that she sold the home in gutted condition;
- 14 correct?
- 15 A. That's what I heard, yes.
- 16 Q. So she had removed the wet walls, floors,
- 17 that kind of thing, but had not done any repairs?
- 18 A. That's my understanding, yes.
- 19 Q. And, as part of your market study, have you
- 20 gone back and looked at the subsequent sale of
- 21 Ms. Burnham's former property after it was repaired and
- 22 put back on the market?
- 23 A. I don't recall whether I have that
- 24 information. I just don't know.
- 25 Q. Would you expect, though, if the property had

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 been repaired and then put back on the market, it would
- 2 sell for higher than the \$80,000 that Ms. Burnham sold
- 3 it to Giering Investments?
- 4 A. I would certainly expect that, yes.
- 5 Q. And for the Burnham property, again, you have
- 6 not done an appraisal that allows you to offer an
- 7 opinion of value as to that property immediately before
- 8 Harvey, immediately after Harvey, or at a subsequent
- 9 date after it was repaired?
- 10 A. As I've stated, I have not done that
- 11 analysis.
- 12 Q. And, sir, your report does not attempt to
- 13 ascertain the actual flood damage to any of the five
- 14 residential properties that you were asked to look at;
- 15 correct?
- 16 A. The actual flood damage, it does not, no.
- Q. And in this market study, you have not
- 18 developed and are not offering opinion on whether there
- 19 is a permanent risk of flooding that has an impact on
- 20 the market value of these homes; is that correct?
- 21 A. I think I'm hearing your question that
- 22 would -- that would require Uniform Appraisal Standards
- 23 for Federal Land Acquisitions before and after, taking
- 24 into consideration project-to-project influence rule,
- 25 and a lot of other things. That is an unknowable

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 question right now, or there's -- there's no way to
- 2 answer that question, and I have not done that
- 3 analysis.
- 4 It's -- it's an unknowable -- it's an
- 5 unknowable answer. I can't -- you can't get to that
- 6 right now today. In this phase, you can't get to that
- 7 answer.
- 8 Q. Well, and as an expert in the Houston area
- 9 market, having conducted appraisals here for 30 years,
- 10 you have -- you have seen this market, the housing
- 11 market in particular, respond to flooding events over
- 12 time; correct?
- 13 A. I have -- I have experienced many flooding
- 14 events, and I've seen markets. Yes, I have.
- 15 Q. And those markets fluctuate immediately after
- 16 a flood event, and then that -- there are changes
- 17 subsequent to that as the market recovers, as homes are
- 18 repaired and put back on the market in repaired
- 19 condition; correct?
- 20 A. There -- there may be. It depends. Every
- 21 situation is different. Every property is different.
- 22 Every event is.
- 23 Q. Okay.
- 24 A. This one is very different.
- 25 Q. And, again, you have not done the analysis

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 that would allow you to offer an opinion on those
- 2 changes in the market immediately after the flood and
- 3 in the month subsequent?
- 4 A. Again, that would require before-and-after
- 5 appraisals pursuant to federal guidelines, which can't
- 6 be done currently. And we would do that if asked to in
- 7 the next phase.
- 8 Q. I want to ask you a couple of questions about
- 9 West Houston Airport. That is identified as one of the
- 10 properties you looked at at the beginning of your
- 11 report, but you have not actually done one of these
- 12 market studies for West Houston Airport; is that
- 13 correct?
- 14 A. We've not done -- one of these sales, before
- 15 and after, we have not looked at that, that's correct.
- 16 O. And so the conclusions that are stated in the
- 17 beginning of your report based on market study don't
- 18 apply to West Houston Airport; is that correct?
- 19 A. Well, as it relates to our understanding that
- 20 there was inundation of that property that interfered
- 21 with the use -- continued use of the West Houston
- 22 Airport, that's a fact.
- That there was some substantial damage,
- 24 physical damage, permanent damage that wouldn't heal
- 25 itself, that's a fact.

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 As far as the transactions -- and those are

- 2 my opinions as it relates to the West Houston
- 3 Airport -- we have not done -- we have not done the
- 4 transactions -- before-and-after transaction of
- 5 airports specific to your question.
- 6 Q. So those opinions, as you framed them with
- 7 respect to West Houston Airport, though, are simply a
- 8 reiteration of what the Lesikars -- Ms. Stacy Lesikar
- 9 and Woody Lesikar -- testified as to the impact of the
- 10 floods on their property; correct?
- 11 A. That's the first time I've heard them speak
- 12 on the issue. I just -- I know what I know about it.
- 13 I was there and I saw it. And I think I can provide
- 14 that opinion about that issue.
- 15 Q. But you haven't done -- for each of the
- 16 residential properties, you did what you described here
- 17 and we've seen as a market study. You did not do a
- 18 market study for West Houston Airport; correct?
- 19 A. That's -- that's fair, yes.
- 20 Q. I want to turn briefly just to the second
- 21 section of your report, which begins on page 13. And
- 22 we already looked at page 14, which relates to the
- 23 Banker residence.
- I'll give you a moment to turn there, sir.
- 25 A. I'm there.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 Q. So the second section of the report,
- 2 beginning on page 13, includes some information about
- 3 each of the six properties that are identified in the
- 4 beginning of your report; is that correct?
- 5 A. That's correct.
- 6 Q. And we already identified on page 14, for the
- 7 Banker residence, you have just a summary of basic
- 8 information about that property; correct?
- 9 A. That's correct.
- 10 Q. And is that basic information what allowed
- 11 you to go out and opine what you've identified as
- 12 comparable sales and sale prices in your market study?
- 13 A. I'm sorry. I'm on page 14.
- 14 Yes, that -- that provides information
- 15 about -- we talked about the size of the property, the
- 16 lot size and things of that nature, beds and baths.
- 17 This -- this allows you to go into the market and find
- 18 the property, find the market area which it's located,
- 19 and analyze comparable market data.
- 20 Q. Okay. And if we turn to page 15, there is
- 21 a -- a written area of the Banker property and -- with
- 22 a couple of pictures; is that correct?
- 23 A. That's correct.
- Q. And that one-page summary with the pictures
- 25 was provided to you by counsel; correct?

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 A. I believe the -- the words were. And the
- 2 photographs, we took a bunch of photographs. These may

- 3 or may not be photographs provided to us. I don't
- 4 remember. But the -- but the written text was provided
- 5 to us by counsel.
- 6 Q. Okay. And that's true for each of the other
- 7 properties in this case that -- to the extent that
- 8 there is a written narrative? And let's look at
- 9 Ms. Burnham on page 20.
- 10 A. Yes. That's correct.
- 11 O. So that narrative was provided to you by
- 12 counsel along with those two pictures?
- 13 A. I believe those pictures were provided by
- 14 counsel. That's correct.
- Q. And turning to page 25 and 26 for the Giron
- 16 property.
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. Is that narrative and picture provided to you
- 19 by counsel?
- A. Yes, ma'am.
- Q. And pages 31 and 32 for the Stewart property,
- 22 was that narrative and picture provided to you by
- 23 counsel?
- 24 A. It was.
- Q. And then on pages 37 to 38, again, was that

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 narrative and pictures provided to you for the Turney

- 2 property by counsel?
- 3 A. It was, yes.
- 4 Q. And one last one here, on pages 40 --
- 5 actually, just on page 43, was that narrative and those
- 6 two pictures provided to you for the West Houston
- 7 Airport property by counsel?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. Mr. Easterby asked you a couple of questions
- 10 about MLS, or the multiple listing service; is that
- 11 correct?
- 12 A. He did.
- 13 O. Do you recall those?
- 14 A. Yes, I do.
- 15 O. And I think he referred to -- it's HAR. Is
- 16 that Houston Association of Realtors?
- 17 A. It is, yes.
- 18 Q. And are they the group that maintains the MLS
- 19 information for this region?
- 20 A. They are, yes.
- 21 Q. And you subscribe to that service for the
- 22 purpose of being able to access that multiple listing
- 23 information?
- A. We do, yes.
- 25 Q. And you indicated that you use that in part

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 because Texas is a nondisclosure state?
- 2 A. Correct.
- Q. And can you explain to us again what that

- 4 means.
- 5 A. I think Texas is one of a handful of states
- 6 in the country where a property -- when the properties
- 7 trade, that the buyers and the sellers are not required
- 8 to disclose the purchase price. And so I'm not sure
- 9 why that it is, but it is. And so we oftentimes,
- 10 especially for commercial properties, are required to
- 11 find -- go ask people, interview people, hey, what did
- 12 you pay for your property?
- In other states, it's on the deed. It's
- 14 literally stamped on the deed what the purchase price
- 15 was, just not in Texas.
- 16 Q. Right. So you can't -- in Texas, neither
- 17 Harris County or Fort Bend County, you can't go into
- 18 the county records, pull a deed, and get that
- 19 information?
- 20 A. Sometimes it's on it. I've seen it in a deed
- 21 sometimes, but it's -- it is a rarity that it's in the
- 22 deed.
- Q. Okay. And there's no tax stamp or anything
- 24 that would allow you to calculate back a sale price, as
- 25 some other states allow?

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 A. Correct.
- 2 Q. And the Houston MLS database that you
- 3 referred to, that's generally considered to be a robust

- 4 and reliable source of sales information; is that
- 5 correct?
- 6 A. For the most part, oftentimes, it is.
- 7 I found, in this situation, there was --
- 8 there was a lot of data that's not in MLS. In this
- 9 particular instance with post Hurricane Harvey, there's
- 10 a lot of data that's not in MLS.
- 11 O. And --
- 12 A. Which is unusual.
- 0. Okay. And so, in order to go after
- 14 additional sales data that's not reported in MLS, you
- 15 would have to go get a copy of the deed out of the
- 16 county recorder's office; is that right?
- 17 A. Not necessarily.
- 18 O. Okay. But you would have to take a number of
- 19 steps in order to identify the buyer and seller and
- 20 then track down the information about that sale,
- 21 assuming you can find someone who would talk to you?
- 22 A. It's what we do. In Texas, appraisers, every
- 23 day, we're banging the phones trying to get data of
- 24 sale transactions. So you would have to take those
- 25 steps.

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 O. Sure. And when you're using the information

- 2 from the MLS system, that -- the information both about
- 3 the sales price, buyer, seller, and even the broker,
- 4 that information is listed in MLS and accessible to you
- 5 as a subscriber to that service; correct?
- 6 A. It is, yes.
- 7 O. So it makes that process much easier?
- 8 A. Much easier. That's correct.
- 9 Q. And based on your 30 years of experience as
- 10 an appraiser in this area, you wouldn't expect non-MLS
- 11 transactions to be that different from MLS transactions
- 12 on an average price; correct?
- MR. EASTERBY: Objection. Incomplete
- 14 hypothetical.
- 15 Objection. Incomplete hypothetical.
- 16 THE COURT: Overruled. I think Mr. Deal
- 17 understands the import of the question.
- Mr. Deal, you may answer.
- 19 THE WITNESS: So the question is I wouldn't
- 20 expect the MLS transaction -- or the non-MLS to be that
- 21 much different than the MLS transaction. Is that
- 22 right?
- 23 BY MS. TARDIFF:
- Q. On average.
- 25 A. As a very general rule, I would agree.

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 In this situation, with the incident that
- 2 occurred, with the houses that were inundated,
- 3 there's -- there is a ton of non-MLS transactions that

- 4 I anticipate are going to be -- show exceedingly
- 5 low-level sales prices. So it's different. This is
- 6 different than what we typically see in the market.
- 7 What's happened here is not normal.
- 8 Q. And when you say "different," you're
- 9 referring to the fact that, postflooding, a lot of
- 10 homes were sold in wet or gutted conditions to
- 11 companies such as Giering Investments that were buying
- 12 low, repairing and flipping those homes, or were doing
- 13 something else with them; correct?
- 14 A. And buying to -- to -- individual
- 15 buyers, not necessarily investors, but anybody, willing
- 16 and knowledgeable buyers and sellers pursuant to the
- 17 definitions of market value, there's a lot of sales out
- 18 there that are not MLS.
- 19 Q. And so you made an important point there
- 20 about willing buyers and willing sellers. And another
- 21 concept is arm's-length transactions.
- 22 So if you are looking at non-MLS
- 23 transactions, you're also investigating that aspect of
- 24 whether they are arm's-length transactions or not and
- 25 the circumstances of the sale to assess whether you

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 could use them in a comparable sales analysis; correct?
- 2 A. 100 percent agreed, yes.
- Q. All right. Let me ask you just a few more
- 4 questions tying back to USPAP.
- 5 So you referred to USPAP standards as -- we
- 6 were discussing kind of the differences between your
- 7 market study and an appraisal; correct?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 O. And USPAP Standard No. 2 sets forth certain
- 10 reporting requirements for a real property appraisal;
- 11 is that correct?
- 12 A. It does, yes.
- 13 O. And those standards identify what I
- 14 understand to be two types of written report. There is
- 15 an appraisal report; there is a also a restricted
- 16 appraisal report. Is that correct?
- 17 A. That's correct.
- 18 Q. And your market study is neither one of
- 19 those; correct?
- 20 A. It's not an appraisal.
- 21 Q. Okay.
- 22 A. So it's not -- so it's neither.
- Q. Okay. Thank you.
- 24 And if -- if a written report offers an
- 25 opinion of value without setting forth the comparable

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 sales used to determine that value, that would
- 2 necessarily -- that could only be a restricted
- 3 appraisal report under USPAP; correct?
- 4 A. That's correct.
- 5 Q. And USPAP Standard 2(b) states clearly that a

- 6 restricted appraisal report is for client use only; is
- 7 that correct?
- 8 A. I would have to -- I would have to see --
- 9 USPAP's about that thick (witness indicating). I don't
- 10 remember Standard Rule 2(b) of USPAP specifically.
- 11 Q. But are there specifications in USPAP with
- 12 respect to how a restricted appraisal can be used?
- 13 A. There are certain limitations on a restricted
- 14 appraisal that relate to -- to the needs of a client is
- 15 my memory of that issue.
- 16 Q. And, certainly, if you are asked to do a
- 17 restricted appraisal, so you're offering an opinion of
- 18 value, a report without including the details as to
- 19 your comparable sales, USPAP would require you to
- 20 expressly identify that as a restricted appraisal?
- 21 A. I'm sorry. I lost the first part of that
- 22 question.
- Q. Okay. So if you were preparing an appraisal
- 24 report that offers an opinion of value without
- 25 including -- that comparable sales analysis does not

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 include each of the comparable sales transactions that

- 2 you used and the adjustments that you made, that type
- 3 of report would be a restricted appraisal report; is
- 4 that correct?
- 5 A. I believe it would, yes.
- 6 Q. And USPAP requires that you expressly
- 7 identify that kind of report as a restricted appraisal?
- 8 A. USPAP -- I believe it does, yes.
- 9 There's a lot of USPAP in the Yellow Book as
- 10 well. I'm not sure 100 percent about the ability to
- 11 use a restricted use -- or restricted appraisal for the
- 12 federal guidelines. But what you're describing in
- 13 Texas, that would be a -- that would be a restricted
- 14 appraisal, I believe, yes.
- 15 Q. And the report would have to be identified as
- 16 such; correct?
- 17 A. I believe so. Based on my memory, I believe
- 18 so.
- 19 Q. And you would -- certainly, if you were
- 20 preparing a restricted appraisal report, in your 30
- 21 years of professional experience, you would identify it
- 22 as such for the client; correct?
- 23 A. I would be required to. I would -- which we
- 24 do sometimes, and we do identify it as such at the --
- 25 it's a client-driven request to do a restricted

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 appraisal.
- MS. TARDIFF: Let me just take one moment,

- 3 Your Honor.
- 4 THE COURT: Yes.
- 5 MS. TARDIFF: I have no further questions at
- 6 this time. Thank you.
- 7 Thank you, Mr. Deal.
- 8 THE COURT: Thank you, Ms. Tardiff.
- 9 Mr. Easterby, redirect?
- MR. EASTERBY: Yes, Your Honor.
- 11 REDIRECT EXAMINATION
- 12 BY MR. EASTERBY:
- 0. Mr. Deal, you talked about this being an
- 14 unusual situation with regard to those non-MLS
- 15 transactions. You recall that?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. Could you just expound on that very briefly.
- 18 What did you mean by that?
- 19 A. So we looked at -- in looking at another
- 20 report that was done, looking at only MLS sales done by
- 21 a government-hired expert, looked at some
- 22 transactions -- 150 transactions within a certain area
- 23 of the test properties. There was equally as many
- 24 non-MLS transactions that occurred that were not part
- of that analysis.

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 And so that's -- that is a lot of data that's

- 2 out there, but it's -- it's missing. It's not in the
- 3 information that was supplied to us. So it's not MLS
- 4 data.
- 5 Q. And in terms of data, did you and your team
- 6 do a lot of research on those underlying transactions?
- 7 A. We did do a lot of research, yes.
- 8 Q. I don't remember the volume of what was
- 9 produced, but do you have an understanding as to how
- 10 many pieces of paper it was?
- 11 A. I don't know. Boxes.
- 12 Q. Boxes and boxes. And those were all produced
- 13 to the government in this case; correct?
- 14 A. Yes, they were.
- 15 Q. So, after Harvey, in doing all this research
- 16 and investigation with your team, did you find that a
- 17 lot of folks were just doing the "for sale by owner"
- 18 sign in their yard, not MLS?
- 19 A. There was quite a bit of that, yes.
- 20 Q. And was that particularly prevalent in those
- 21 communities that didn't have any flood insurance?
- 22 A. It was very prevalent, yes.
- Q. And so those would not be on MLS?
- A. They would not.
- 25 Q. And do you believe that, if you were to take

5/15/2019

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 the next step and go to the appraisal, that those
- 2 should be considered in selecting comparable
- 3 properties?
- 4 A. They would -- they would need to be
- 5 considered, looked at, analyzed, and adjusted.
- 6 Q. Okay. I want to just step through -- oh,
- 7 before I ask you that, are you aware -- are you aware
- 8 of any legal requirement in Texas that requires that
- 9 the seller disclose that a house is in the Addicks or
- 10 Barker reservoir pool area?
- 11 A. I am not aware of any requirement, no.
- 12 Q. Let's look at your report again. Counsel
- 13 asked you some questions about the Bankers. Do you
- 14 recall that?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. Turn with me, if you would, to page 3.
- 17 And, Matt, if you could put up that table,
- 18 please, on page 3 of what's been marked for
- 19 identification as Plaintiffs' Exhibit 2205.
- 20 So I would like to look at the column that
- 21 says "GLASF." What does that stand for?
- 22 A. It's gross leasable area and described in
- 23 square feet.
- Q. Okay. And next to that on the left is
- 25 "PSFGLA." What does that stand for?

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 A. That's the price per square foot of the
- 2 residence based on the sale price divided by the gross

- 3 leasable area.
- 4 Q. And in your experience is price per square
- 5 foot kind of the big metric when you're looking at home
- 6 values in this area?
- 7 A. It is certainly one of the metrics, yes.
- 8 Q. Right. So counsel, I think, was trying to
- 9 say that this one down here -- or up here that's
- 10 \$715,000 was the highest one?
- 11 A. That's correct. It is the highest gross
- 12 price, yes.
- 0. What's its price per square foot?
- 14 A. \$142.54.
- 15 Q. Is there a property on this that's got a
- 16 higher price per square foot than that?
- 17 A. There is.
- 18 Q. Which one is that?
- 19 A. No. 4.
- Q. Okay. That's 146; correct?
- 21 A. Correct. 146.55.
- Q. So, you know, bigger house, it makes sense
- 23 it's going to cost more. But price per square foot is
- 24 important?
- 25 A. That's why you look at per-square-foot prices

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 as a metrics, because it normalizes the prices paid.
- Q. So this is the -- before the flood, you guys
- 3 have a median price per square foot of -- what's that
- 4 number right there, please?
- 5 A. Median at 524,000, or 129, roughly, dollars
- 6 per foot.
- 7 Q. 129 a foot.
- If you turn the page, I think you'll look at
- 9 the after. And I'd like to just look again at the
- 10 median down there.
- 11 What's the median on the price per square
- 12 foot?
- 13 A. \$111.77.
- Q. All right. So before, 140 -- well, it's in
- 15 the record. Let's keep moving.
- 16 Let's go to Bear Creek, which I believe is in
- 17 the context of the Burnham residence, page 5 of your
- 18 report.
- 19 Please again look at the median down there
- 20 before the flood. What's the price per square foot on
- 21 the median?
- 22 A. \$79.71.
- Q. And, in that neighborhood, is it correct that
- 24 those are mostly one-story kind of 1960s ranch houses,
- 25 as we call them around here?

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 A. Well, they're actually considered newer
- 2 construction, the far right column. They're -- this
- 3 particular subdivision, Section 11, is mid '80s, early
- 4 '90s, the construction.
- 5 O. Understood.
- 6 Okay. And then the after, which is the next
- 7 page, what was your median price per square foot?
- 8 A. \$46 a foot, \$46.07.
- 9 O. So it went from about 80 to about 46?
- 10 A. That's correct.
- 11 And all those homes are in the same section
- 12 of Bear Creek Village.
- 13 O. And let's look, if you would, at page 9,
- 14 which is in the context of the Stewarts' home there on
- 15 Eagle Trail Drive.
- 16 On the before, what's your median price per
- 17 square foot?
- 18 A. \$83.25.
- 19 Q. And on the after, what's your median price
- 20 per square foot?
- 21 A. \$45.11.
- 22 O. How would you characterize that kind of
- 23 difference in price per square feet?
- 24 A. Severe, a striking difference.
- 25 Q. Now, do you believe or have any opinions as

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 to whether you think the market participants that are

- 2 buying homes behind the Addicks and Barker reservoirs
- 3 understand the risk associated with being submerged by
- 4 impounded flood-offs -- floodwater by the federal
- 5 government?
- 6 MS. TARDIFF: Objection. Beyond the scope of
- 7 the cross and outside the scope of his report.
- 8 THE COURT: Just a moment. Let me think
- 9 about that a minute.
- 10 We've had testimony about the abnormal market
- 11 conditions and the cause. And the Court had a couple
- 12 of questions, but I have avoided asking them.
- I will allow the question because I think the
- 14 general topic has been introduced, not just by
- 15 Mr. Easterby's direct, but by your cross-examination,
- 16 Ms. Tardiff.
- 17 MR. EASTERBY: If I may, Judge, I'll lay a
- 18 little more foundation just to be fair to the witness.
- 19 BY MR. EASTERBY:
- 20 Q. Counsel for the government asked you some
- 21 questions about the houses that had been fully -- did
- 22 you call them remediated?
- 23 A. Renovated.
- Q. -- renovated and sold at higher prices. Do
- 25 you remember that?

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 A. Yes.
- Q. And so the question again is do you have any
- 3 opinions or understanding as to whether the market
- 4 participants that are buying homes behind Addicks and
- 5 Barker had an understanding of the risks of being
- 6 submerged by runoff impounded by the federal
- 7 government?
- 8 A. I think there is a significant deficiency in
- 9 market knowledge as to what -- what -- on those issues.
- 10 Q. All right. Fair enough.
- 11 Oh, last question. You didn't have any
- 12 comparable transactions for the airport?
- 13 A. That's correct.
- Q. Are there a lot of airport sales?
- 15 A. No, there's not.
- 16 Q. Okay. Thank you. No further questions.
- 17 THE COURT: Ms. Tardiff?
- MS. TARDIFF: Just a couple.
- 19 THE COURT: Yes.
- 20 RECROSS-EXAMINATION
- 21 BY MS. TARDIFF:
- Q. So, Mr. Deal, Mr. Easterby asked you a few
- 23 follow-up questions about the before-and-after tables
- 24 in your market study. Do you recall those?
- 25 A. Yes.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 Q. And those questions focused on the
- 2 differential in price per square foot before and after
- 3 based on the -- that raw sales data; correct?
- 4 A. And a couple of questions about gross price,
- 5 but yes.
- 6 Q. And focusing on that, the
- 7 price-per-square-foot comparison in your after tables,
- 8 as you described to us, those after tables include raw
- 9 sales prices for homes that are wet, gutted, remediated
- 10 only, and renovated. You have all four categories in
- 11 that after; correct?
- 12 A. That's correct.
- 0. And so your report of low, high, average, and
- 14 median raw sales prices in the after table includes all
- 15 those variations; correct?
- 16 A. They do, yes.
- 17 O. With no adjustments?
- 18 A. That's correct.
- 19 Q. The last set of questions that Mr. Easterby
- 20 asked you were with respect to risk and your opinion on
- 21 whether market participants have an understanding of
- 22 risks associated with Addicks and Barker; is that
- 23 correct?
- 24 A. That's correct.
- Q. Do you recall that?

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- But you have not done any study -- well,
- 2 first of all, you have not done any survey of market

- 3 participants to assess their understanding of risks;
- 4 correct?
- 5 A. We have talked to brokers and agents in the
- 6 marketplace about that issue, which revealed a lack of
- 7 full understanding of what's in store for the future as
- 8 it relates to properties that are in proximity to the
- 9 what we're talking about.
- 10 O. Okay. But your discussion with some brokers,
- 11 that's not a survey of all brokers, and it's not a
- 12 survey of buyers and sellers in this marketplace;
- 13 correct?
- 14 A. It is not a market survey to all -- to all
- 15 agents. It is not. It is the type of information that
- 16 we utilize in assessing situations like this. And we
- 17 talk to a lot. There's a lot of questions as to what
- 18 this all means for the future.
- 19 Q. But you also -- you have not done a study in
- 20 connection with this case, whether it's a survey or
- 21 another type of study, that allows you to opine on the
- 22 understanding of market participants as to flood risk;
- 23 correct?
- 24 A. I don't agree. I think part of -- part of
- 25 what we've done in our research is a study as it

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 relates to that. As part of our conversations with --
- 2 with market participants, which is typical for what we
- 3 do, we have made those inquiries, we've -- we've asked
- 4 questions about that, and we've gotten answers about
- 5 it.
- Q. And none of that is reported, though, in your
- 7 expert report here in this case; correct?
- 8 A. I agree. It's not.
- 9 MS. TARDIFF: Thank you.
- 10 THE COURT: Mr. Easterby.
- 11 MR. EASTERBY: Your Honor, I just would like
- 12 to move to admit Plaintiffs' Exhibit 2205 into
- 13 evidence.
- 14 THE COURT: All right.
- 15 MS. TARDIFF: Thank you, Your Honor. We
- 16 maintain the same objection as to the lack of a
- 17 methodology as to the market study.
- 18 THE COURT: That objection is not well taken.
- 19 PX2205 is admitted.
- 20 (Whereupon, Plaintiffs' Exhibit 2205 was
- admitted into evidence.)
- 22 THE COURT: Now, we have a rebuttal report.
- What happened with that?
- MR. EASTERBY: Your Honor, that addresses
- 25 Mr. Landry's work. And, candidly, I think that

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 Mr. Bell already handled that -- or Dr. Bell. So in
- 2 the interest of saving time, we'd like to reserve that

- 3 for the rebuttal phase of the case if necessary.
- 4 THE COURT: Okay. Thank you, Mr. Easterby.
- 5 May the Court excuse Mr. Deal?
- 6 MR. EASTERBY: Yes, sir.
- 7 THE COURT: Mr. Deal, thank you for your
- 8 patience. You've heard a lot of testimony in this
- 9 case.
- 10 THE WITNESS: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 11 THE COURT: And the Court appreciates you
- 12 coming today and testifying.
- 13 THE WITNESS: Thank you.
- 14 THE COURT: Thank you.
- 15 MR. CHAREST: Sir, we're about to rest, but I
- 16 want to address a few open issues vis-a-vis the record.
- 17 THE COURT: Yes.
- MR. CHAREST: Before we do that, we still
- 19 have to do an exchange and submission of the site visit
- 20 images, which is underway. We're coordinating with
- 21 that now. We're also going to the -- the parties are
- 22 going to be doing a comparison of admitted exhibit
- 23 lists to make sure that -- if there's any true-ups that
- 24 need to be done vis-a-vis the record.
- 25 THE COURT: I have a point that I will raise

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 about that when we discuss the exhibits generally. I
- 2 will say that, ordinarily, the Court would ask the
- 3 reporter to take into the reporter's possession the
- 4 exhibits that have been admitted and to certify them
- 5 along with the transcript as part of record in the
- 6 case. And the Court ordinarily would transmit itself,
- 7 collect and transmit, the exhibits that were provided
- 8 to the Court and clerk.
- 9 But we're not going to do that in this case.
- 10 And that's what I'm going to ask Ms. Lisa Eddins, who's
- 11 the scheduler, to address when we come back from our
- 12 break.
- 13 MR. CHAREST: That's completely satisfactory,
- 14 sir. Thank you.
- 15 And the only other issue after that is -- and
- 16 I think you probably will address it after the break --
- 17 was we were going to suggest a submission of an agreed
- 18 volume or something like that. But I -- we'll hear
- 19 what the Court has to say after the break.
- 20 THE COURT: The submission of what?
- 21 MR. CHAREST: An agreed volume of "here are
- 22 the exhibits" that we're all -- that we're all on the
- 23 same page with.
- 24 THE COURT: Ordinarily, the Court is pretty
- 25 persnickety -- I'm going to use that word -- about

Upstream Addicks and Barker ((Texas)	Flood-Control	Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 what's in the record and what's not. That's why we've

- 2 tried to keep very careful track of admitted exhibits.
- But, in any event, in this instance, we have
- 4 so many -- we have thousands -- we're going to have to
- 5 do something a little different.
- 6 MR. CHAREST: Yes, sir. All right. Well,
- 7 subject to those open issues, Your Honor, the
- 8 plaintiffs rest. Thank you.
- 9 THE COURT: All right. Thank you.
- 10 Ms. Tardiff.
- 11 MS. TARDIFF: Yes, Your Honor. Before we
- 12 call our first witness, we do have a motion to make.
- 13 THE COURT: You have what? A motion to make?
- 14 MS. TARDIFF: A motion to make. And I will
- 15 turn it over to Mr. Shapiro to make it.
- 16 MR. SHAPIRO: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 17 At this point plaintiffs have rested but for
- 18 the introduction of a few photographs taken from the
- 19 site visit. So we would move for a directed verdict on
- 20 three grounds. First, plaintiffs claims fail --
- THE COURT: You're invoking 52(c)?
- MR. SHAPIRO: Yes, sir.
- THE COURT: All right. Thank you.
- MR. SHAPIRO: Plaintiff's claims fail because
- 25 a one-time temporary flood event resulting from the

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

largest storm to ever hit the United States cannot

- 2 establish a taking.
- 3 In Ridge Line, the federal circuit stated
- 4 that plaintiff must show that "the government's
- 5 interference with any property rights was substantial
- 6 and frequent enough to rise to the level of taking."
- 7 They continue to state that "isolated
- 8 invasions, such as one or two floodings, did not make a
- 9 taking, but repeated invasions of the same type have
- 10 been held to result in an involuntary servitude."
- 11 Under that case law and other cases cited to
- 12 it, we believe plaintiffs have failed to stake a claim
- 13 upon which relief can be granted.
- 14 Secondly, plaintiffs' claims fail because the
- 15 Corps' actions here were an exercise of governmental
- 16 power to prevent loss of life and mitigate inevitable
- 17 damages to private properties. In cases such as Miller
- 18 v. Schoene, the government action here was -- and there
- 19 was taken in an effort to reduce or mitigate inevitable
- 20 harms to the public and no viable takings claim exists.
- 21 And then, finally, plaintiffs' claims fail
- 22 because plaintiffs' lack of defensible property right
- 23 to be free of floodwaters during storms generated
- 24 during a massive hurricane, particularly one like
- 25 occurred in August of 2017.

Upstream	Addicks	and	Barker	(Texas)	Flood-Control	Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 During a four-day stretch, as the Court has
- 2 heard, Hurricane Harvey dropped an unprecedented amount

- 3 of rainfall on Harris and Fort Bend counties. No land
- 4 owner in a flood-prone region like this has a
- 5 compensable property right to be free of such
- 6 floodwaters.
- 7 Thank you, Your Honor.
- 8 THE COURT: These objections and the motion
- 9 under Rule 520 are essentially a reprise of the
- 10 motion to dismiss that was made earlier in the case.
- 11 And we denied the motion to dismiss and remitted the
- 12 case for trial, and the Court adheres to that view.
- This is admittedly an unusual situation, but
- on the other hand, we've had a lot of testimony about
- 15 whether or not this is likely to recur based on recent
- 16 storms and history of storms in the Houston area and
- 17 the Gulf generally.
- 18 So the Court will deny the motion.
- MR. SHAPIRO: Thank you, Your Honor.
- THE COURT: Thank you.
- We're a little early, but we might take our
- 22 morning break at this point.
- 23 Mr. Shapiro and Ms. Tardiff, is that
- 24 satisfactory to you?
- MR. SHAPIRO: Yes, sir.

2256 Trial Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs 5/15/2019 1 THE COURT: It is? 2 Mr. Charest? 3 MR. CHAREST: Yes, sir. Thank you. 4 THE COURT: Thank you. We are in recess for 15 minutes. 5 THE CLERK: All rise. Court is in recess. 6 7 (Whereupon a short recess was taken.) THE CLERK: All rise. United States Court of 8 Federal Claims now is in session, the Honorable Charles 9 F. Lettow presiding. 10 THE COURT: Please be seated. 11 12 Court had a quick question to Mr. Charest and 13 Mr. Shapiro. 14 Could Ms. Eddins get an indication of what we 15 have in mind? MR. CHAREST: Yes, sir. The understanding is 16 17 that the parties will submit jointly two clean copies 18 of everything that's been admitted to the Court's chambers and one --19 20 THE COURT: No. The idea is that you will 21 ship all of the materials that you provided at the 22 outset of trial back to chambers. 23 MR. CHAREST: Admitted and not admitted; is 24 that correct? 25 THE COURT: That's correct. We can sift and

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 sort. And so we're going to ask you to do that. We
- 2 have two sample shipping labels, because we'd like them
- 3 shipped back to our chambers now.
- 4 And did Ms. Eddins cover when this exercise
- 5 should occur?
- 6 MR. SHAPIRO: Yes, sir. I think she -- she
- 7 indicated that it should be done within a week and that
- 8 we would be able to take care of that still on Friday
- 9 afternoon or Saturday, perhaps, if necessary.
- 10 THE COURT: Or even Monday --
- 11 MR. SHAPIRO: Yes, sir.
- 12 THE COURT: -- for the week, because it
- 13 happens that the chief judge and I will be in the same
- 14 place Monday and Tuesday, but in Washington. So the
- 15 chief judge will not need this courtroom certainly
- 16 Monday or Tuesday. I don't think Wednesday either.
- 17 But then did Ms. Eddins cover with the court
- 18 reporter what would happen with the certified admitted
- 19 exhibits?
- 20 MR. CHAREST: I'm nervous to say yes because
- 21 what she told us is different than what you're telling
- 22 us now.
- 23 THE COURT: Let's hear what you think she
- 24 said.
- 25 MR. CHAREST: I thought we were supposed to

5/15/2019

1 prepare one agreed list, one submission of a clean set

Trial

- 2 of exhibits to the -- to the clerk of the federal
- 3 circuit -- federal --

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 4 THE COURT: Through the court reporter,
- 5 because the court reporter will have to certify. And
- 6 that would be, then, shipped to the clerk of the court.
- 7 MR. CHAREST: We can do that, sir.
- 8 Absolutely. We'll coordinate with the court reporter.
- 9 THE COURT: You will have to work with
- 10 Ms. Clark to arrange for that.
- 11 MR. CHAREST: Can do. Yes, sir.
- 12 THE COURT: You can do that.
- MR. CHAREST: Yes, sir. We'll make it work.
- 14 THE COURT: It's just, ordinarily, when we
- 15 have an out-of-town trial, we do not have the volume of
- 16 exhibits that we have in this particular case, and it's
- 17 posing a particular problem for us.
- 18 MR. CHAREST: So to clarify, if it's all
- 19 right with the Court, everything that we've submitted
- 20 to the Court has -- either the clerk has or the Court
- 21 has one -- the Court wants boxes sent back as is.
- 22 THE COURT: That's exactly right. Those that
- 23 you provided, the two sets that you provided, just
- 24 ship -- don't bother to sift and sort. We can do that.
- 25 Because the admission of exhibits is covered by the

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 transcripts anyway. We have our lists, obviously, and

- 2 you have your lists. And we almost -- I can't remember
- 3 the last time we had a conflict or had to correct the
- 4 record. I just -- we just don't do that.
- 5 MR. CHAREST: And so we'll send back the hard
- 6 copies of -- that the Court has received already, and
- 7 then we will work on making sure that we have an
- 8 agreed -- a list that we both concur with, and then
- 9 we'll supply a clean set of each one of those to the
- 10 court reporter for certification.
- 11 THE COURT: Well, usually, we actually ask
- 12 that the set -- that the court reporter, essentially,
- 13 certifies being that that's used by the -- the
- 14 witnesses, not necessarily a clean set.
- MR. SHAPIRO: Yes, sir.
- 16 THE COURT: Right.
- 17 MR. CHAREST: That may or may not be
- 18 possible. There's some times when we just --
- 19 electronic version was posted, for example. You see
- 20 what I mean?
- 21 THE COURT: Well, we do -- we do have the
- 22 thumb drives and some electronic versions, and that can
- 23 be included.
- MR. SHAPIRO: Yes, sir.
- THE COURT: Is that helpful?

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 MR. SHAPIRO: It is.
- THE COURT: We want to sort this out now
- 3 while we're talking with each other so we all
- 4 understand what's happening.
- 5 MR. SHAPIRO: I think that makes sense, Your

- 6 Honor, and it will avoid the necessity of having to
- 7 reprint thousands of exhibits.
- 8 THE COURT: Oh, you don't want to do that.
- 9 MR. SHAPIRO: Yes, sir.
- 10 THE COURT: The Court's paper suppliers would
- 11 be welcome -- or would welcome that development, but we
- 12 should not do that.
- MR. SHAPIRO: Yes, sir.
- 14 THE COURT: That's why you might have a day
- 15 or so, either -- Saturday's going to be difficult, but
- 16 Monday or Tuesday of next week to -- to do -- do what
- 17 you need to do.
- MR. CHAREST: We will have Mr. Bynum,
- 19 probably, sounds like a lawyer, down here on Monday to
- 20 coordinate that to make sure.
- 21 THE COURT: I don't think we've had any
- 22 situation where a witness has marked on exhibits or
- 23 anything like that. But, still, we really do want the
- 24 copies that the witness has used just to avoid any
- 25 questions.

Upstream Addicks and Barker	(Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 MR. CHAREST: I worry that we -- there may be

- 2 gaps in what the witness was presented and what's still
- 3 in the binders just over the course of time.
- 4 THE COURT: You can work that out.
- 5 MR. CHAREST: Thank you, sir. All right.
- 6 Fair enough.
- 7 THE COURT: I hope.
- Now, we do have -- as you mentioned,
- 9 Mr. Charest, and as Mr. Shapiro knows, you have --
- 10 well, I saw Ms. Tardiff taking photographs -- you have
- 11 a set of photographs of the test properties that you
- 12 are agreed will be presented to the Court; right? And
- 13 you're going to do that within the next several days.
- MR. CHAREST: We -- yes, sir. We're going
- 15 to -- we are going to supply to the government the
- 16 photos that we took from the test properties that
- 17 they're going to supply us. My understanding is we'll
- 18 combine them all and submit to the Court in some form
- 19 of record.
- THE COURT: Yes.
- Mr. Shapiro?
- MR. SHAPIRO: Yes, sir. And we'll aim to do
- 23 that at the same time that we -- we send back the other
- 24 exhibits to the Court.
- 25 THE COURT: Okay. Is there a way to identify

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 them on the record before we actually close the trial?
- 2 MR. CHAREST: I think so. We can do it any
- 3 number of ways. Since they're all electronic, we can
- 4 just put them -- all the photos on a thumb drive and
- 5 label that one thing the number. And we can probably
- 6 assign individual, you know, identifiers to the file
- 7 names. That's probably the easiest.
- 8 THE COURT: Can the two of you work that out.
- 9 MR. CHAREST: Yes, sir.
- 10 MR. SHAPIRO: We can work that out. One
- 11 question I had, it seems like we could call it a joint
- 12 demonstrative exhibit?
- 13 THE COURT: Yes.
- MR. SHAPIRO: Do you think it would be
- 15 helpful to the Court to individually identify each page
- 16 number, or is that not necessary?
- 17 THE COURT: I don't think it's necessary. I
- 18 think it's -- it would be very, very helpful to
- 19 identify the particular property involved or the owner
- 20 of the property.
- 21 MR. CHAREST: We can do that, sir. We can
- 22 bring it up in terms --
- 23 THE COURT: You could do that, that would
- 24 ease matters considerably.
- 25 MR. CHAREST: We can -- we can name them by,

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 like, whatever stop we're at. Like, the Giron with the
- 2 home and then number it there. We can do that.
- THE COURT: Just use the home.
- 4 MR. CHAREST: Yes, sir.
- 5 MR. SHAPIRO: That should not be a problem.
- 6 MR. CHAREST: Actually, we do. I have an
- 7 idea. We'll get it done.
- 8 THE COURT: All right. Great.
- 9 Mr. Easterby.
- 10 MR. EASTERBY: I just had a suggestion on
- 11 that point, Your Honor. You saw we had the file name,
- 12 date, time, and GPS embedded in some of those photos.
- 13 That might be a way to give the Court a good
- 14 identification as to where the place was. You can even
- 15 have a little map embedded in there that shows where it
- 16 was.
- 17 THE COURT: Well, that might be true, but
- 18 what we have to do, then, is take the GPS coordinates
- 19 and translate that to the property. We'd rather not
- 20 have to take the time to do that.
- MR. EASTERBY: Yes, sir.
- 22 MR. CHAREST: We'll just -- we'll folder the
- 23 images on the drive by property location. That's the
- 24 easiest way.
- 25 THE COURT: All right.

2264 Trial Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs 5/15/2019 1 Mr. Shapiro? 2 Yes, sir. MR. SHAPIRO: 3 THE COURT: Is that okay with you? 4 MR. SHAPIRO: That is satisfactory. 5 THE COURT: All right. Thank you. 6 All right. Let's proceed. Mr. Shapiro. 7 There is one sort of MR. SHAPIRO: 8 housekeeping issue, Your Honor. After Mr. Long's 9 testimony, he was kept under oath subject to recall. We do not intend to introduce any more of the Facebook 10 11 video that the Court saw. 12 So with the Court's permission, I think he 13 can be relieved from being recalled. 14 THE COURT: He's a local person, though, so 15 it's not quite the problem that we have had with some 16 other witnesses. Let's --17 Mr. Charest. 18 MR. CHAREST: We're satisfied. As long as 19 that video is in the record, which I understand it is, we don't need more or less, and we don't need Mr. Long 20 21 anymore. 22 THE COURT: Mr. Long is excused. 23 Thank you, sir. MR. SHAPIRO: 24 THE COURT: That will help. 25 Ms. Duncan, are you next?

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 MS. DUNCAN: Yes, sir. United States calls

- 2 Mr. Les Hansmann.
- 3 THE COURT: I'm sorry. You have to say it
- 4 again.
- 5 MS. DUNCAN: Mr. Les Hansmann,
- 6 H-a-n-s-m-a-n-n.
- 7 THE COURT: Mr. Hansmann, if you would
- 8 approach the bench to be sworn as a witness, that would
- 9 be helpful.
- 10 Thereupon--
- 11 LESLIE HANSMANN,
- 12 was called as a witness, and having been first duly
- 13 sworn, was examined and testified as follows:
- 14 THE WITNESS: I do.
- 15 THE COURT: If you would be seated in the
- 16 witness stand, that would be helpful.
- MS. DUNCAN: May I proceed?
- 18 THE COURT: Yes.
- 19 DIRECT EXAMINATION
- 20 BY MS. DUNCAN:
- Q. Please introduce yourself.
- 22 A. Yes. My name is Les Hansmann.
- Q. Mr. Hansmann, who do you work for?
- 24 A. I currently work for the United States
- 25 Geologic Survey.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 Q. Is that also known as USGS?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. Okay. And where do you work -- or where are
- 4 you located?
- 5 A. I am located in Rolla, Missouri.
- 6 Q. Okay. And what do you do for USGS?
- 7 A. My current job is the section chief for the
- 8 cartographic products section.
- 9 Q. And as section chief for the cartographic
- 10 product section, what are your primary job
- 11 responsibilities?
- 12 A. So my main job is to oversee the production
- of the United States geological topographic map.
- Q. We're going to ask -- we're going to talk
- 15 some more about the U.S. geological survey topographic
- 16 map, but how long have you served in this role as
- 17 section chief?
- 18 A. For the past four years.
- 19 Q. Okay. And how long have you been with USGS
- 20 in total?
- 21 A. 31 years.
- Q. Okay. And so before becoming section chief,
- 23 what work did you do for the USGS?
- A. So prior to being a section chief, I was the
- 25 frontline supervisor for the same section, overseeing

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 the production of the topographic maps.
- 2 And then, prior to that, I was in the
- 3 research and development section where we did --
- 4 researched and developed a current U.S. topographic
- 5 map.
- 6 Q. What is a USGS topographic map?
- 7 A. So a topographic map is a map of 1-to-24,000
- 8 scale. We make these for the whole United States and
- 9 its territories. It covers an area of 7.5 minutes of
- 10 latitude by 7.5 minutes of longitude. So ...
- 11 Q. Okay. And how long has USGS been creating
- 12 topographic maps?
- 13 A. 140 years.
- 14 THE COURT: Ms. Duncan, may I ask a question
- 15 quick?
- MS. DUNCAN: Yes, sir.
- 17 THE COURT: Mr. Hansmann, are these the
- 18 quadrangle maps?
- 19 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- 20 THE COURT: In ordinary parlance, that's what
- 21 they're called. Thank you.
- MS. DUNCAN: And we'll be looking at some of
- 23 those in just a few moments.
- 24 BY MS. DUNCAN:
- Q. Mr. Hansmann, how frequently are the USGS

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 topographic maps updated?
- 2 A. So since 2010 they are updated every three
- 3 years.
- 4 Q. Okay. And how about prior to 2010?
- 5 A. Prior to 2010 it was pretty infrequent
- 6 because of the number of hours that it took to produce
- 7 one of these, and funding was also a major problem in
- 8 the past.
- 9 O. Okay. So let's break that down. What
- 10 happened in 2010 that made it such that you updated
- 11 them every three years?
- 12 A. So in 2010 we started making an electronic
- 13 version of the U.S. topographic map and providing it
- 14 free for download from the internet.
- 15 Q. Okay. And how are the digital versions of
- 16 those maps created?
- 17 A. Using GIS software and computers.
- 18 Q. Okay. Now, prior to 2010, you mentioned that
- 19 the maps took a lot of time.
- 20 A. Yes.
- Q. How were they created?
- 22 A. So the way the production process was prior
- 23 to 2010, it took a lot of hand-scribing. So normally
- 24 what would be done is an area would be identified for a
- 25 project, aerial photography would be acquired over that

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 area, then a field crew would be assigned to go down
- 2 and identify features and make notes on the aerial
- 3 photographs. And then all of that material would be
- 4 sent back to the -- the mapping centers for production.
- 5 Q. Does your office maintain current and
- 6 historic versions of the USGS topographic maps?
- 7 A. Yes, we do.
- 8 Q. And are you familiar with USGS topographic
- 9 maps around the Addicks and Barker reservoirs?
- 10 A. Yes, I am.
- 11 O. Okay. I'd like to turn your attention to
- 12 four exhibits -- DX744, 745, 741, and 747.
- Now, to do this efficiently, I have them
- 14 printed up as what we're going to mark as Defendants'
- 15 Demonstrative 4.
- 16 MS. DUNCAN: And, Your Honor, I have a stack
- 17 of demonstratives that I'd like to pass out. These are
- 18 simply replicas of the actual exhibits. So, after
- 19 discussion, I intend to move the substantive exhibits
- 20 into evidence.
- 21 THE COURT: Could you identify the exhibits
- 22 again? It's DX744, 745 --
- 23 MS. DUNCAN: 741 and 747.
- 24 THE COURT: Thank you.
- MS. DUNCAN: And may I approach?

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 THE COURT: Yes. Certainly.
- MS. DUNCAN: And this is a stack of seven
- 3 different demonstratives. We'll move through them
- 4 through the course of the exam.
- 5 BY MS. DUNCAN:
- 6 Q. Mr. Hansmann, looking at the four exhibits in
- 7 front of you, what are these exhibits?
- 8 A. So this is a -- four different versions of
- 9 the same quadrangle.
- 10 Q. And what is the title of this quadrangle?
- 11 A. So if we could zoom into the bottom
- 12 right-hand corner of the very left map.
- 13 O. This is DX744. Go ahead.
- 14 A. So this is the Addicks, Texas, quadrangle.
- 15 It was published in 1970.
- 16 Q. And, on USGS topographic maps, where can the
- 17 title and the date be found?
- 18 A. So on every USGS product, they will always
- 19 have the map title and the date that it was published
- 20 in the lower right-hand corner.
- Q. Okay. Let's go through each of these and
- 22 identify the date.
- Let's move to the next map, DX745. What's
- 24 the date for this map?
- 25 A. So this is a 1970 version map, and it was

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 photorevised in 1980.
- 2 O. How about the date for DX741?
- 3 A. This is a 1995.
- 4 Q. Okay. And how about the date for DX747?
- 5 A. It's 2016.
- 6 Q. And who produced these four exhibits sitting
- 7 before you?
- 8 A. All of these were produced by the USGS.
- 9 MS. DUNCAN: Your Honor, the United States
- 10 offers Defendants' Exhibit 744, 745, 741, and 747 into
- 11 evidence.
- MR. VUJASINOVIC: No objection.
- 13 THE COURT: Thank you. Admitted.
- 14 (Whereupon, Defendants' Exhibits 744,
- 15 745, 741, 747 were admitted into
- 16 evidence.)
- 17 BY MS. DUNCAN:
- 0. Mr. Hansmann, you referred to this map as a
- 19 quad. And, indeed, that's what the Court asked you
- 20 about as well.
- 21 What do you mean when you use the word
- 22 "quad"?
- 23 A. So back -- years ago, the USGS went through
- 24 and divided up the country and its territories by 7 ½
- 25 minutes of latitude and 7 ½ minutes of longitude.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 Since it's the same measurements on all four sides, we
- 2 call it a quadrangle.
- 3 Q. So is there a quad for the entire United
- 4 States?
- 5 A. Yes, and its territories.
- 6 Q. Okay. Now, using these maps before us as an
- 7 example, can you give us an overview on how to read
- 8 these quads?
- 9 A. Yes. So USGS used colors and -- and symbols
- 10 to identify features on the maps. So, for instance, we
- 11 would use blue to identify surface water. We would use
- 12 the color green to identify vegetation on the maps.
- 13 And then red would normally be used for transportation
- 14 features, some cultural features. And then black as
- 15 well would be used.
- 16 Q. Okay. I have a few questions about some of
- 17 the details on these maps.
- Let's zoom into the far left map, DX744.
- 19 If you look in the -- at the top left corner,
- 20 I notice there are some lines going diagonally all the
- 21 way down the page, and they have numbers in them.
- Mr. Jackson, can you zoom in.
- Okay. Mr. Hansmann, are you familiar with
- 24 what I'm talking about?
- 25 A. Yes, I am.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 Q. You know what? Why don't I give you a
- 2 pointer. Just so that we're all talking about the same
- 3 thing, let's point this out.
- 4 MS. DUNCAN: Your Honor, may I approach?
- 5 THE COURT: Yes.
- 6 BY MS. DUNCAN:
- 7 Q. Mr. Hansmann, can you point out those lines I
- 8 was asking you about.
- 9 A. So I believe you're talking about these lines
- 10 that go up and down here and across here.
- 11 O. Well, I wasn't, but what are those?
- 12 A. Oh, those are actually the Universal
- 13 Transverse Mercator grid lines.
- 14 Q. And then there are also some brown squiggly
- 15 lines that are going in a diagonal pattern down the
- 16 side of the map.
- 17 A. Oh, yes. Those are elevation contours.
- 18 Q. And what are the numbers that are included on
- 19 each of those contours?
- 20 A. So those are the elevations at that point.
- 21 Q. Okay.
- How frequently are those contours indicated
- 23 on the map?
- 24 A. It's quite often. I don't remember the exact
- 25 distance that we place those numbers.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 O. What is the distance between the elevation
- 2 contour lines?
- 3 A. So, on this map, I'm pretty sure it's a
- 4 5-feet contour interval.
- 5 Q. Now, taking a step back to the --
- 6 THE COURT: Ms. Duncan, it depends on whether
- 7 you're looking at a steep mountain or not.
- 8 THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 9 THE COURT: I'm sorry. I have become
- 10 familiar with the exercise, Mr. Hansmann.
- 11 THE WITNESS: Yes. The contour will change
- 12 depending upon the slope, or relief, in that area.
- 13 BY MS. DUNCAN:
- 14 Q. Now, are proper -- are individual properties
- or homes mapped on USGS maps?
- 16 A. No. That's not our job to map property.
- Q. Okay. Are roads shown on these maps?
- 18 A. Yes, they are.
- 19 Q. Okay. Now, how could somebody, you know,
- 20 look at one of these maps and determine the approximate
- 21 location of a property?
- 22 A. So using the rosette that we've listed on
- 23 here, it's mostly interstates, U.S. highways, state
- 24 routes, as well as some local road names are printed on
- 25 here as well.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 So, following the -- the road network, a
- 2 person could get pretty close to their property.
- 3 Q. Okay. Does USGS map airports?
- 4 A. Yes, we do.
- 5 Q. Okay. Is there an airport located on the
- 6 quadrangles sitting before you?
- 7 A. Yes, there is.
- Q. Let's start on DX744 on the far left.
- 9 Can you tell us where on this map is one
- 10 located?
- 11 A. So there's an airport located about the
- 12 center of the map. And it's slightly to the right-hand
- 13 side.
- 14 MS. DUNCAN: Mr. Jackson, can you zoom in for
- 15 us.
- 16 BY MS. DUNCAN:
- 17 Q. And what's the name of that?
- 18 A. That is Lakeside Airport.
- 19 Q. Okay. Is -- is an airport included on the
- 20 remainder of these quadrangles through time?
- 21 A. Yes. It will be shown on every map.
- Q. Okay. Let's -- then let's turn to DX745, the
- 23 next map from 1970 but photorevised 1980. Let me ask
- 24 you some questions about this one.
- 25 First, you mentioned that the airport is on

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 every one of these. Where is the airport on this map?
- 2 A. It's located about the center of the map and
- 3 slightly to the right, just like the previous map.
- Q. Okay. And what are the pink features on this
- 5 map?
- 6 A. So those areas indicate areas that have
- 7 changed since the map was produced the prior year
- 8 before -- the prior time before.
- 9 O. Okay. And if we look down to the bottom
- 10 right corner, it states this map was photorevised 1980.
- 11 What does that mean?
- 12 A. Yes. So in approximately -- somewhere around
- 13 1980, it was determined that this area needed to be
- 14 updated with new maps. So a new aerial photography was
- 15 acquired. And they would inspect the aerial
- 16 photography to determine the amount of change on each
- 17 map.
- If there was a lot of change, then a new map
- 19 would be produced. If there wasn't that much change,
- 20 then you would see something like this, with the purple
- 21 areas showing what had changed from the time that the
- 22 map had been produced before.
- Q. Okay. If you look to the bottom left side of
- 24 the map, there is some writing in pink. What's
- 25 indicated in that note?

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 A. So that purple text is revisions shown in
- 2 purple compiled from aerial photographs taken in 1977

Trial

- 3 and other sorts of data. This information was not
- 4 field-checked, and the map was edited in 1980. The
- 5 purple tint indicates extension of urban areas.
- 6 Q. Okay. Now, if we move through time to the
- 7 next map in 1995 -- that's Defendants' Exhibit 741 --
- 8 instead of pink features, there are red features.
- 9 What's going on with this map?
- 10 A. So as -- as previously, new aerial
- 11 photography was acquired. And it was examined for the
- 12 amount of change.
- This time, there was so much change that a
- 14 complete update had to be done. Therefore, there is no
- 15 purple shown because it's a brand-new map.
- 16 And the pink areas indicate high-population
- 17 or urban area, built-up areas.
- 18 Q. And is -- is -- can you point out where the
- 19 airport is on this map?
- 20 A. Yes. It is in the -- about the same
- 21 location -- well, it is the same location as previous
- 22 maps.
- Q. Okay. And what's the name on this -- what's
- 24 the name of the airport on this map?
- 25 A. So it's the same airport, but the name has

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 changed. It's Houston West airport.
- 2 Q. Okay. Now I'd like to move in time up to
- 3 2016, DX747. Here, there are no red features. So what
- 4 happened with this map?
- 5 A. So, in 2016 when we started making -- well,
- 6 in 2010, we started making an electronic version.
- 7 The 2016 version, we do not have a national
- 8 data set for built-up urban areas. So, therefore, we
- 9 don't show that anymore. But what we do is include
- 10 additional local road names to provide the user more
- 11 information on the map.
- 12 Q. Now, taking a step back and looking at all
- 13 four of these maps together, are Addicks and Barker
- 14 dams depicted on these maps?
- 15 A. Yes, they are.
- 16 Q. For the record, why don't we use the far left
- 17 map, DX744. Can you tell us where on the quad the
- 18 Addicks and Barker dams are located?
- 19 A. So if we could zoom in about the center of
- 20 the map to the right-hand corner -- bottom corner. I'm
- 21 sorry.
- You can see the Interstate 10 going through
- 23 the center of the map there from east to west. On the
- 24 north side of Interstate 10, the Addicks Dam is shown.
- 25 And on the south side of Interstate 10, the Barker Dam

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 is shown.
- Q. Okay. Now, while we're zoomed in like this,

Trial

- 3 what is the blue coloring shown behind the dam?
- 4 A. So the blue tint behind the dam indicates
- 5 areas that are subject to inundation.
- 6 Q. Earlier, you mentioned that USGS uses blue to
- 7 indicate water features. Is there a difference between
- 8 areas subject to inundation and a water feature?
- 9 A. Yeah. So areas that have water year-round
- 10 would be a solid blue pattern. And this is a blue
- 11 dashed pattern that is not solid.
- 12 Q. Okay. And if we zoom in even more closely to
- 13 the end of the dam where the areas of inundation begin,
- 14 it appears there's a line with a number. What is that?
- 15 A. So, yes, that blue line is the extent of the
- 16 area of inundation, with an elevation value printed on
- 17 that line.
- Q. Okay. Are there areas subject to inundation
- 19 shown on all four of the maps before you?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. Okay. If we go over to the 2016 map, DX747,
- 22 it looks like -- the area behind the map -- or behind
- 23 the dams looks a little different. Why is that?
- A. So when we started creating the electronic
- 25 version, we changed some of our symbology. The area is

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 still identified; it's just a slightly lighter blue.
- 2 It's not as prominent as the previous maps.
- Q. Okay. If you look to the edge of the Addicks
- 4 Dam like we did with DX744, but if you do that on
- 5 DX747, is the same edge of the area depicted with a
- 6 line and a number?
- 7 A. It is shown with a line, but it does not have
- 8 a number on it.
- 9 O. Okay. Why not?
- 10 A. Mainly because we don't show elevation for
- 11 the extent of a area subject to inundation anymore
- 12 because that area can change. And it really doesn't
- 13 stand up.
- 14 Q. Okay. Taking a step back, now, you indicated
- 15 that the blue areas with hashing on these maps are
- 16 subject to inundation. So how would a reader looking
- 17 at these maps be able to learn that?
- 18 A. So if we can go back to the first example,
- 19 Exhibit 744.
- 20 O. Okay.
- 21 A. And zoom into the bottom left-hand corner.
- 22 So at the bottom of that note there, it says "areas
- 23 covered by light blue pattern are subject to controlled
- 24 inundation."
- Q. Okay. Now, you directed us to the bottom

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 left-hand corner. Would similar notes be found on maps
- 2 from this time?
- 3 A. Yes. So any special notes pertaining to
- 4 the -- to the map content would be listed in the bottom
- 5 left-hand corner on all maps.
- 6 Q. Okay. And all maps continuing to today?
- 7 A. No. That is no longer in the credit note on
- 8 the electronic version of the maps since 2010. We
- 9 actually provide a symbology file with each quadrangle
- 10 so that that is accompanied every time somebody
- 11 downloads a new map.
- 12 Q. So, before 2010, the notes would in the
- 13 bottom left corner?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. And, after 2010, they'd be in a file?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. Okay. Very quickly, let's turn to, then,
- 18 DX745, which is photorevised in 1980.
- 19 And just show us again, where would a reader
- 20 be able to determine what the blue hashing means?
- 21 A. So if we could zoom into that bottom
- 22 left-hand corner again.
- 23 And at the very bottom, the areas covered by
- 24 a light blue pattern are subject to controlled
- 25 inundation.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 Q. Let's move to the 1995 map, DX741.
- 2 How would a reader of this map know what the
- 3 blue hashed areas are?
- 4 A. So, again, if they would zoom into the same
- 5 area, areas covered by a dashed light blue pattern are
- 6 subject to controlled inundation occurring as of 1970.
- 7 Q. Okay. Now I'd like to turn your attention to
- 8 DX698. And we'll put that up on the screen for you,
- 9 Mr. Hansmann.
- 10 Are you familiar with this document?
- 11 A. Yes. That is our current symbology file that
- 12 we provide with every topographic map.
- O. So the 2016 map that we just looked at, how
- 14 does the document we're looking at relate to the 2016
- 15 map?
- 16 A. It would be included when it would be
- 17 downloaded from the internet.
- 18 Q. And who produces this document?
- 19 A. The USGS.
- 20 MS. DUNCAN: Your Honor, the United States
- 21 offers DX698 into evidence.
- 22 THE COURT: Mr. Vujasinovic?
- MR. VUJASINOVIC: No objection.
- 24 THE COURT: Admitted.
- 25 (Whereupon, Defendants' Exhibit 698 was

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 admitted into evidence.)
- 2 BY MS. DUNCAN:
- 3 Q. Now, Mr. Hansmann, can you show us where in
- 4 this document the symbol for subject to inundation
- 5 appears?
- 6 A. Yes. So if we go to the last page in this
- 7 document. And on the right-hand side at the top the
- 8 item "submerged area and bogs," and then the symbology
- 9 there at the bottom says "land subject to inundation."
- 10 Q. Now, taking a step back, have you reviewed
- 11 anything that helps you understand why the USGS drew
- 12 the inundation lines as it did behind Addicks and
- 13 Barker dams?
- 14 A. Yes, I have.
- 15 MR. VUJASINOVIC: Objection. That's vague as
- 16 to what time frame, please.
- 17 BY MS. DUNCAN:
- 0. Mr. Hansmann --
- 19 THE COURT: Sustained.
- 20 BY MS. DUNCAN:
- 21 Q. Mr. Hansmann, is a there a difference between
- 22 the area depicted behind the dams that is subject to
- inundation for any of the four maps we were looking at?
- A. No. There's nothing that's changed.
- 25 Q. So do you -- well, let me -- let me turn your

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 attention to DX42. And we'll put that up on the
- 2 screen.
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. What is this document?
- 5 A. So these are project notes from the Addicks
- 6 quadrangle.
- 7 Q. Okay. And why -- who keeps these notes?
- 8 A. So the -- these notes are created for every
- 9 map that we create at USGS. There will be project
- 10 notes along with field notes. And this page will be
- 11 written out. It will have the name of the quad, which
- is at the top right-hand corner; the person that
- 13 reviewed that quadrangle for accuracy; and a date of
- 14 when that map was reviewed.
- 15 Q. Okay. Is there any -- can you tell us if
- 16 there's anything on this document that relates to areas
- 17 subject to inundation on the quads we looked at.
- 18 A. Yes. If we could move down in the document
- 19 to where it states "Drainage."
- 20 Q. Okay. And, before you go any further, before
- 21 we read from the document, I want to move this document
- 22 into evidence, DX42.
- MR. VUJASINOVIC: Is it more than just this
- one page? because I don't have a hard copy.
- MS. DUNCAN: No.

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 MR. VUJASINOVIC: All right. No objection.

Trial

- THE COURT: Admitted.
- 3 (Whereupon, Defendants' Exhibit 42 was
- 4 admitted into evidence.)
- 5 BY MS. DUNCAN:
- 6 Q. Now, Mr. Hansmann, you directed us to the
- 7 drainage area.
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. Okay.
- 10 A. So under the drainage area, there is a
- 11 note to areas subject to inundation. The area subject
- 12 to inundation controlled by Addicks Dam is elevation of
- 13 114. The area controlled by Barker Dam is 107.
- Q. Okay. And how does this relate to the blue
- 15 dashed areas shown on the four quads we looked at?
- 16 A. So that is how we determine where that line
- 17 would be drawn, at the 114 elevation behind the dam and
- 18 also the 107 elevation behind the dam.
- 19 Q. Okay. Now, taking a step back -- and we can
- 20 set that document aside.
- 21 Are USGS topographic maps publicly available?
- 22 A. Yes, they are.
- Q. And where are the maps available?
- A. Currently, they're available online.
- 25 Q. Okay. Prior to 2010, were the maps publicly

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 available?
- 2 A. Yes, they were.
- 3 Q. And where were they publicly available?
- 4 A. You could obtain those at any USGS office,
- 5 also universities, public libraries. You could also --
- 6 any counties would have copies of those maps. And a
- 7 person could acquire them from there.
- 8 Q. Okay. Now, are there other USGS topographic
- 9 map quads that show the areas upstream of the
- 10 reservoirs?
- 11 A. Yes, there is.
- 12 Q. Okay. I'd like to turn your attention to
- 13 Defendants' Demonstrative 5. This is the second page
- in the stack that I've handed you. And this
- 15 demonstrative depicts Defendants' Exhibit 756, 757,
- 16 758, and 759.
- 17 Mr. Hansmann, are you familiar with these
- 18 documents?
- 19 A. Yes, I am.
- O. And what are these documents?
- 21 A. This is four versions of the Hedwig Village
- 22 quadrangle.
- Q. Who created these maps?
- A. The USGS.
- 25 Q. Okay. I'd like to quickly determine the date

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 of each of these maps.
- If we start with DX756, what's the date for
- 3 this map?
- 4 A. So this is 1970.
- 5 Q. DX757?
- 6 A. This is 1982.
- 7 O. DX758?
- 8 A. 1995.
- 9 O. And DX759?
- 10 A. 2016.
- 11 MS. DUNCAN: Your Honor, I'd like to move
- 12 these four exhibits into evidence.
- MR. VUJASINOVIC: No objection.
- 14 THE COURT: What's the relevance?
- 15 MS. DUNCAN: The relevance goes to the
- 16 character of the land at issue and the awareness or
- 17 potential awareness of the areas subject to inundation,
- 18 which also speaks to reasonable investment-backed
- 19 expectations.
- 20 We've also had documents that have been
- 21 entered into the record over the past several days that
- 22 have referenced USGS quads.
- THE COURT: This covers Hedwig Village.
- MS. DUNCAN: So, Your Honor --
- 25 THE COURT: I take it it's the quadrangle

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 just to the east of the Addicks quadrangle; is that

Trial

- 2 correct?
- 3 MS. DUNCAN: If you look at the top left
- 4 corner, you've got the east side of Addicks, including
- 5 the area north --
- 6 THE COURT: I know, but there's a box that
- 7 tells you where this quadrangle fits in the scheme of
- 8 things.
- 9 MS. DUNCAN: Yes.
- 10 THE COURT: All right.
- 11 MS. DUNCAN: And in a moment we'll also offer
- 12 some exhibits that are indeed joint exhibits between
- 13 both of the parties that are these USGS maps with the
- 14 test properties overlaid upon them. So we're simply
- 15 offering the --
- 16 THE COURT: DX756, 757, 758, and 759 are
- 17 admitted.
- 18 (Whereupon, Defendants' Exhibits 756,
- 757, 758 and 759 were admitted into
- 20 evidence.)
- 21 BY MS. DUNCAN:
- 22 O. Mr. Hansmann, for the record, are Addicks --
- 23 is Addicks Dam depicted on these maps?
- 24 A. Yes, it is.
- Q. And where?

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 A. So it's pretty much the left side of the map.
- Q. Okay. Are there any areas subject to
- 3 inundation depicted on these four maps?
- 4 A. Yes, it is.
- 5 O. Okay. And where?
- 6 A. It's behind the dam.
- 7 Q. I'd like to now turn your attention to
- 8 demonstrative -- Defendants' Demonstrative 3 -- excuse
- 9 me -- Defendants' Demonstrative 6.
- 10 And this features Defendants' Exhibits 752,
- 11 753, 749, and 754.
- Mr. Hansmann, are you familiar with these
- 13 exhibits?
- 14 A. Yes, I am.
- 15 Q. And what are these exhibits?
- 16 A. So this is four versions of the Clodine,
- 17 Texas, quadrangle.
- 18 Q. And using the legend at the bottom right side
- 19 of the quad, can you tell -- can you tell the Court
- 20 where this quad fits in relation to the Addicks quad,
- 21 the first quad we discussed?
- 22 A. So, this one, it is due south of the Addicks,
- 23 Texas, one.
- Q. And who produced these four maps?
- 25 A. It's USGS.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 Q. Okay. And let's quickly go through the dates
- 2 of each of these maps.
- What is the date of DX752?
- 4 A. This is 1970.
- 5 Q. DX753?
- 6 A. It's 1982.
- 7 Q. DX749?
- 8 A. 1995.
- 9 O. And DX754?
- 10 A. That's 2016.
- 11 MS. DUNCAN: Your Honor, the United States
- offers Defendants' Exhibit 752, 753, 749, and 754 into
- 13 evidence.
- MR. VUJASINOVIC: No objection.
- 15 THE COURT: Admitted.
- 16 (Whereupon, Defendants' Exhibits 752,
- 17 753, 749 and 754 were admitted into
- 18 evidence.)
- 19 BY MS. DUNCAN:
- Q. Mr. Hansmann, is the Barker Dam depicted on
- 21 these maps?
- 22 A. Yes, it is.
- 23 THE COURT: You're going to have to wait just
- 24 a moment --
- MS. DUNCAN: Of course.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 THE COURT: -- for the Court to catch up with
- 2 its notes.
- 3 You may proceed.
- 4 BY MS. DUNCAN:
- 5 Q. Mr. Hansmann, now, for the record, can you
- 6 describe for us where on these quads the Barker Dam is
- 7 depicted.
- 8 A. So it's pretty much the top half of the
- 9 quadrangle.
- 10 Q. Okay. And are there any areas subject to
- inundation depicted on this map?
- 12 A. Yes, there is.
- 13 O. Where?
- 14 A. It's behind the dam.
- Q. Mr. Hansmann, was your office asked to create
- 16 some maps for this case?
- 17 A. Yes, we were.
- 18 Q. Okay. What was your office asked to do?
- 19 A. So the Department of Justice contacted us and
- 20 asked us to take a file that they had collected of
- 21 property outlines for this area and overlay them on top
- 22 of our U.S. topographic maps.
- 23 MR. VUJASINOVIC: I'm sorry, Judge. I missed
- 24 that question.
- MS. DUNCAN: I'd be happy to ask again.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 MR. VUJASINOVIC: Thanks.
- THE COURT: We can have it read back, but go
- 3 ahead, Ms. Duncan.
- 4 BY MS. DUNCAN:
- 5 Q. What were you asked to do?
- 6 A. So we were asked to overlay the properties
- 7 that the Department of Justice had collected on top of
- 8 our U.S. topographic maps.
- 9 Q. Okay. And so how were these maps created?
- 10 A. So using GIS software, we brought in our maps
- 11 and then overlaid the properties that the Department of
- 12 Justice provided to us on top of those.
- 0. Okay. I'd now like to turn your attention to
- 14 Defendants' Demonstrative 7, and this includes four
- 15 exhibits.
- 16 MS. DUNCAN: And, Your Honor, on the
- 17 demonstrative, we have DX numbers. But I will read for
- 18 you the JX numbers, because all of the remainder of the
- 19 exhibits I will be offering are joint exhibits. So
- 20 starting from left to right, we have JX266, JX267,
- 21 JX268, and JX269.
- 22 BY MS. DUNCAN:
- Q. Mr. Hansmann, are you familiar with the four
- 24 maps before you?
- 25 A. Yes, I am.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 Q. And what are these maps?
- 2 A. This is the four versions of the Addicks,
- 3 Texas, quad with the property value -- or property
- 4 outlines on top of them.
- Q. Okay. And -- and can you tell us, how are
- 6 the properties depicted on this map -- on these maps?
- 7 A. They're shown with a yellow fill with a red
- 8 outline, and the text is a red and yellow as well.
- 9 Q. Is there a legend on this map for the
- 10 parcels?
- 11 A. Yes, there is.
- 12 Q. Okay. Can you describe that for us.
- 13 A. So that is in the top right-hand corner.
- 14 Q. Okay. And what is -- what's the language in
- 15 that legend?
- 16 A. It says "parcels," and then it has the symbol
- 17 that is used and it says "upstream."
- 18 Q. Okay. Now, opposite of that legend is a box
- 19 with text.
- 20 What's -- what's that information?
- 21 A. So this is a statement that these maps were
- 22 produced on the request of the Department of Justice
- 23 with those properties.
- Q. Okay. Now, is this how the test properties
- 25 are depicted on the USGS maps for all the maps that

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 your office created?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 MS. DUNCAN: Your Honor, the United States

Trial

- 4 offers JX266, 267, 268, and 269 into evidence.
- 5 MR. VUJASINOVIC: Your Honor, we'd object
- 6 because these are annotated and the originals would be
- 7 the best available evidence.
- 8 THE COURT: Is that -- they are annotated.
- 9 But, on the other hand, we have a foundation for -- a
- 10 basis for the annotations.
- 11 MS. DUNCAN: Yes. Yes, we do. Mr. Hansmann
- 12 explained that his office took the parcels, and he
- 13 explained how the parcels were overlaid onto these
- 14 maps.
- 15 Moreover, the underlying maps are already in
- 16 evidence, and Mr. Hansmann explained what was added to
- 17 these maps. This is proper for a trial presentation.
- 18 THE COURT: Mr. Vujasinovic.
- 19 MR. VUJASINOVIC: Well, I would maintain the
- 20 objection that the originals are the best available
- 21 evidence. The versions they're seeking to admit were
- 22 never publicly available.
- MS. DUNCAN: May --
- 24 THE COURT: Overruled. They're admitted.
- 25 JX266, 67, 68, and 69 are admitted.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 (Whereupon, Joint Exhibits 266, 267, 268,
- and 269 were admitted into evidence.)
- 3 BY MS. DUNCAN:
- 4 Q. Mr. Hansmann, for the four maps before you,
- 5 just for the record, what are the test properties that
- 6 are depicted on this map? And let me just note that
- 7 there is a property noted as Mitchell Cummings. Don't
- 8 identify that one. He has been dismissed from this
- 9 case.
- 10 So other than the Mitchell Cummings property,
- 11 what are the properties depicted on these maps?
- 12 A. If we could zoom in to the top right hand,
- 13 and we'll work our way down.
- 14 This is the Burnham at the very top, then
- 15 Stewart, Sidhu, Turney, West Houston Airport Corp, and
- 16 Holland. And then if we could zoom in at the bottom
- 17 blue-tint area, there's one more, the Popovici.
- 18 Q. Thank you.
- 19 Mr. Hansmann, let's now look to Defendants'
- 20 Demonstrative 8.
- 21 MS. DUNCAN: And, Your Honor, this
- 22 demonstrative features the DX numbers, but I'm going to
- 23 read to you the JX numbers moving from the left to
- 24 right. And those are JX276, 277 --
- THE COURT: Just a moment.

2296 Trial Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs 5/15/2019 1 MS. DUNCAN: Yes. 2 THE COURT: 276. 3 MS. DUNCAN: Yes, sir. 4 THE COURT: Just a moment. Yes. MS. DUNCAN: So 276, 277, 278, and 279. 5 6 BY MS. DUNCAN: 7 Mr. Hansmann, are you familiar with these Q. exhibits? 8 9 Α. Yes, I am. 10 And what are these exhibits? Ο. 11 This is the Hedwig Village quadrangle with Α. 12 the property parcels laid on top of them. 13 MS. DUNCAN: Your Honor, the United States 14 offers JX276, 277, 278, and 279 into evidence. 15 MR. VUJASINOVIC: No objection, Judge. 16 THE COURT: Admitted. 17 (Whereupon, Joint Exhibits 276, 277, 18 278, and 279 were admitted into 19 evidence.) 20 BY MS. DUNCAN: 21 Q. Mr. Hansmann, I would like for you to read --22 THE COURT: Ms. Duncan, just give me a 23 moment, Ms. Duncan. 24 MS. DUNCAN: Yes. 25 THE COURT: I'm amazed the reporter is doing

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 such a good job in keeping up with you.
- THE COURT REPORTER: Thank you.
- 3 THE COURT: Yes. Go ahead.
- 4 BY MS. DUNCAN:
- 5 Q. Mr. Hansmann, for the record, I'd like you to
- 6 tell us what test properties are located on each of
- 7 these maps. And why don't we use the far left map
- 8 shown up here, DX775, which is also JX276, as an
- 9 example.
- 10 Mr. Jackson, can you zoom in so that
- 11 Mr. Hansmann can read these properties.
- 12 A. So there are two properties, Lakes on
- 13 Eldridge and Wind.
- Q. Now, Mr. Hansmann, let's move on to
- 15 Defendants' Demonstrative 9.
- MS. DUNCAN: Again, Your Honor, this
- 17 demonstrative features DX numbers. I will read in the
- 18 JX numbers. Starting from the left to the right, those
- 19 are JX271, 272, 273, and 274.
- 20 BY MS. DUNCAN:
- Q. Mr. Hansmann, are you familiar with these
- 22 exhibits?
- A. Yes, I am.
- Q. What are these?
- 25 A. This is the Clodine, Texas, quadrangle with

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 the test properties on top of them.
- MS. DUNCAN: Okay. Your Honor, the United
- 3 States offers Joint Exhibits 271 through 274 into
- 4 evidence.
- 5 MR. VUJASINOVIC: No objection.
- 6 THE COURT: Admitted.
- 7 (Whereupon, Joint Exhibits 271 274
- 8 were admitted into evidence.)
- 9 THE COURT: But give me a moment.
- Thank you.
- 11 BY MS. DUNCAN:
- 12 Q. Mr. Hansmann, I'd like you to tell us for the
- 13 record which test properties are located on these maps.
- 14 Why don't we use the far left map, which is DX770, but
- 15 also JX271.
- 16 If we can zoom in, Mr. Jackson.
- 17 Can you tell us for the record what
- 18 properties are on these maps.
- 19 A. So the Soares, Banker, and Micu.
- 20 Q. And now I'd like to turn to the last, Defense
- 21 Demonstrative 10. This features three maps with
- 22 DX numbers.
- MS. DUNCAN: Your Honor, I will also read in
- 24 the JX numbers for you. Starting from the left to the
- 25 right, those are JX271, 272, 273, and 274.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 Oh, excuse me. I have just read in the wrong
- 2 numbers.
- 3 Thank you, Charles.
- Judge, the maps shown on here are DX779, 780,
- 5 and 781, and those are actually JX280, 281, and 282.
- 6 THE COURT: Let's start again with the
- 7 JX numbers.
- 8 MS. DUNCAN: Yes, sir. JX280, 281, and 282.
- 9 THE COURT: Thank you.
- 10 BY MS. DUNCAN:
- 11 Q. Mr. Hansmann, are you familiar with these
- 12 exhibits?
- 13 A. Yes, I am.
- Q. And what are they?
- 15 A. This is three different versions of the
- 16 Richmond northeast quadrangle.
- 17 Q. And who created these maps?
- 18 A. USGS created the original base maps, yes.
- 19 Q. Okay. And you said original base maps. And
- 20 so what do you mean by that?
- 21 A. So these versions here have the property
- 22 parcels laid on top of the original --
- 23 Q. Okay.
- 24 A. -- USGS quadrangle.
- 25 Q. So did USGS create both the base maps and the

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 portion with the overlays?
- 2 A. Yes, we did.
- Q. Okay. Now, have we discussed this underlying

Trial

- 4 base map yet?
- 5 A. No, we have not.
- 6 Q. So I'm going to ask you a few more questions
- 7 about it just so that our record is clear.
- 8 You mentioned this is the Richmond
- 9 quadrant -- or quadrangle. So let's talk about the
- 10 dates of those.
- 11 A. Okay.
- Q. Let's go to the left, the Exhibit DX779,
- 13 which is also JX280.
- What's the date of this map?
- 15 A. So this is 1971.
- 16 Q. Okay. And if we move to the next map, which
- 17 is DX780 and also JX281.
- 18 What's the date of this map?
- 19 A. This is 1971 but revised in 1980.
- 20 Q. If we move to the last map on the far right,
- 21 which is DX781 and also JX282.
- What's the date of this map?
- 23 A. This is 2016.
- Q. Okay. And, now, can you remind us, what are
- 25 the items that USGS overlaid onto this map at the

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 request of --
- 2 A. So the items that we placed on top of these

Trial

- 3 maps were the property parcels that were provided to us
- 4 by Department of Justice.
- 5 Q. Okay. And how about the legend for the
- 6 parcels?
- 7 A. So it's located at the bottom of the -- the
- 8 map there.
- 9 Q. Did you add that too?
- 10 A. Yes. We added that along with the disclaimer
- 11 on the other side.
- 12 Q. Okay. And so, but for the addition of the
- 13 property parcels, the legend, and the disclaimer, do
- 14 these three maps reflect the USGS topographic maps that
- 15 your office typically maintains?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 MS. DUNCAN: Your Honor, the United States
- 18 offers JX282, 281, and 280 into evidence.
- MR. VUJASINOVIC: No objection.
- 20 THE COURT: Admitted.
- 21 (Whereupon, Joint Exhibits 281, 282, 280
- were admitted into evidence.)
- 23 BY MS. DUNCAN:
- Q. Mr. Hansmann, for the record, which
- 25 properties are depicted on these maps? And if it -- if

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 it will help, let's zoom in to the far left map.
- 2 A. And let's zoom in to the top left corner.
- 3 Q. Top right?
- 4 A. Or top right corner. Excuse me. And this is
- 5 the Giron property.
- 6 Q. Okay. And if we -- if we zoom out again,
- 7 just for the record, are -- is the Barker Dam depicted
- 8 on this map?
- 9 A. Yes, it is.
- 10 Q. Okay. And are there any areas subject to
- inundation depicted on this map?
- 12 A. Yes.
- Q. Where are they?
- 14 A. Behind the dam.
- 15 Q. Say that again.
- 16 A. Behind the dam.
- Q. Okay. Now, we've looked at several series of
- 18 maps that have a 1995 version of a map.
- 19 A. Yes.
- Q. There's not a 1995 version before us.
- 21 Why is that?
- A. No. So in 1995, when we were going through
- 23 and updating these maps, it was determined that there
- 24 wasn't anything on this map that had changed;
- 25 therefore, a new map was not needed.

2303 Trial Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs 5/15/2019 1 MS. DUNCAN: May I have one moment? 2 THE COURT: Yes. 3 MS. DUNCAN: No further questions. 4 THE COURT: Thank you. 5 Mr. Vujasinovic, cross-examination. 6 MR. VUJASINOVIC: Yes, sir. 7 CROSS-EXAMINATION 8 BY MR. VUJASINOVIC: 9 Sir, my name is Vuk Vujasinovic. I'm with VB 10 Attorneys. We've never met before. 11 Α. No. 12 You didn't give a deposition in this case; Ο. 13 correct? 14 Α. No, I did not. 15 Q. And have you ever been to Houston before now? 16 Α. No, I have not. 17 Ο. Okay. First time in Houston? 18 Α. Yes. 19 Ο. All right. And these -- the USGS maps you've 20 been talking about, the -- the "subject to controlled 21 inundation" language? 22 Α. Yes, sir. 23 You said that the only maps that are Ο. 24 available online were 2010 or later; is that correct?

Yes, sir.

Α.

25

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 Q. And so the only maps that are in evidence
- 2 that are after that date are the handful of 2016 maps;
- 3 is that correct?
- 4 A. No, sir. These quads have been updated every
- 5 three years since 2010.
- 6 Q. Okay.
- 7 A. So that would mean there would be three or
- 8 four versions of that map.
- 9 O. Okay. Now, what is the blue -- the blue
- 10 shading that you've discussed in some of these maps,
- 11 what is -- what is that based on?
- 12 A. I don't understand the question.
- 13 O. Is it based on elevations? Is it based on
- 14 storm design? maximum impoundment? Where did USGS get
- 15 the data to draw the blue?
- 16 A. So that is based off the elevation, and that
- 17 came from our field notes that were taken in 1970,
- 18 which was in the map materials box in Denver for this
- 19 quadrangle. And, in there, it was determined that the
- 20 lowest elevation on the dam was used for determining
- 21 the area of inundation.
- Q. Okay. None of the maps say by whom anyone
- 23 could be inundated; is that correct?
- A. No, it does not.
- 25 Q. And none of -- none of the maps say that

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 anybody's home or any geographical area is located in
- 2 within the government's reservoir, do they?
- 3 A. No, it does not.
- Q. And none of the maps say that any land or
- 5 properties or homes are subject to or at risk of being
- 6 inundated by the government, do they?
- 7 A. No, it does not.
- 8 Q. None of the -- none of the maps you've
- 9 discussed tie that blue-shaded area in any way to the
- 10 actual Addicks and Barker dams, do they?
- 11 A. Could you repeat that.
- 12 Q. There's no explanation in there tying the
- 13 blue-shaded area to anything concerning the Addicks and
- 14 Barker dams, is there?
- 15 A. On the map?
- 16 O. Yeah.
- 17 A. No.
- 0. Okay. Now, I'm going to show you what's been
- 19 admitted as Exhibit 2284 in this case. It's a -- it's
- 20 a memo from 1989, and someone called in for some
- 21 information. It was a potential home buyer, and then
- 22 the Corps folks contacted Mr. Richard Long.
- Do you know who that is?
- A. No, sir, I do not.
- 25 Q. All right. And, apparently, Mr. Long was the

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 source of some of the information generated in this
- 2 exhibit. So I'm going to direct you to page 2 of the
- 3 exhibit where Mr. Long -- he referenced --
- 4 Can you read that highlighted right there?
- 5 A. "USGS quad maps showing areas of controlled
- 6 inundation are somewhat misleading."
- 7 Q. Okay. So I have been sitting here listening
- 8 to you this morning and so was everyone else in the
- 9 courtroom.
- 10 Would you agree that those maps are somewhat
- 11 misleading?
- 12 A. No, I would not.
- 0. No. So you've been -- but you have been
- 14 involved with these maps detailed for, like, over 30
- 15 years; right?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 O. Okay. You think they might be somewhat
- 18 misleading to the average person that may be buying a
- 19 home here in Houston?
- 20 A. I don't know.
- Q. More likely that they probably are misleading
- 22 to your typical home buyer.
- Would you admit that, sir?
- A. No, I would not.
- 25 Q. Now, are you here saying that these USGS maps

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 disclose to potential home buyers that they're inside a
- 2 reservoir?
- 3 A. Could you repeat that, please.
- 4 Q. Are you telling the Court that these maps
- 5 of -- of USGS somehow disclose to a homeowner the house
- 6 they're about to buy is located inside a reservoir?
- 7 A. We don't show property on our maps. So
- 8 that -- that would be up to the homeowner to make that
- 9 determination, not USGS.
- 10 Q. So the homeowner would have to start putting
- 11 together the -- the dots and the pieces of the puzzle
- 12 you've walked us through here this morning; correct?
- 13 A. Yes, they would.
- 0. Okay. And, honestly, do you think the USGS
- 15 maps alone are an effective way to tell folks that
- 16 their house they're going to buy is located in a
- 17 government reservoir?
- 18 A. No, I don't know.
- 19 O. You don't know?
- 20 A. No.
- 21 Q. You're not here to tell the Court it is, are
- 22 you?
- A. I'm not here to give my opinion, no.
- Q. The USGS -- the maps you've been talking
- 25 about, as far as you know, they're not a required

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 disclosure or document in a Texas real estate
- 2 transaction, are they?
- 3 A. I wouldn't know.
- 4 Q. Now, are you familiar with the flood
- 5 insurance rate maps?
- 6 A. I'm familiar, yes.
- 7 Q. Okay. And so what do you think a typical
- 8 homeowner's going to look at to determine the flood or
- 9 possible flood situation of a house they're going to
- 10 buy, looking at a FEMA flood insurance rate map or
- 11 going through this process about the USGS maps you've
- 12 explained this morning?
- 13 MS. DUNCAN: Objection. Calls for
- 14 speculation.
- 15 THE COURT: I'm sorry. The objection is
- 16 based on what?
- 17 MS. DUNCAN: Objection. Calls for
- 18 speculation.
- 19 THE COURT: Overruled.
- THE WITNESS: I wouldn't know.
- 21 BY MR. VUJASINOVIC:
- Q. When's the last time you bought a house?
- 23 A. 2010.
- Q. Did you look at the flood insurance rate map?
- 25 A. No, I did not.

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 O. Now, you've discussed where some of the
- 2 test -- I guess all the test properties are located
- 3 within the USGS maps.
- 4 Have you looked at where those properties are

- 5 located on the flood insurance maps?
- 6 A. No, I haven't.
- 7 Q. I'm going to -- I just want to give you a
- 8 couple of examples. So this is already admitted as
- 9 Plaintiffs' Exhibit 461.
- 10 And do you generally recognize that as a
- 11 flood insurance map?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 0. Okay. I mean, your 30-year history of map
- 14 knowledge -- I mean, I'll represent to you, first of
- 15 all, that the -- one of the test properties, the
- 16 airport, is located in this bottom left-hand corner of
- 17 this flood insurance map.
- 18 You follow me?
- 19 A. Yes, sir.
- 20 Q. Okay. Now, does anything on this map tell
- 21 anyone buying a house or a business or a property that
- 22 there -- that it is located in an area that's at risk
- of getting flooded by a government project?
- A. Not that I can tell.
- 25 Q. Let me show you just one other example. This

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 is already admitted as -- as Plaintiffs' Exhibit 454.
- 2 It's kind of near the top of Addicks. And this is part
- 3 of the Bear Creek area. We got Mr. Burnham in there
- 4 and several others.
- 5 Same question. Anything on this flood
- 6 insurance map tell a prospective buyer that they're
- 7 about to buy a home that's at risk of being inundated
- 8 by the government's project?
- 9 A. No.
- 10 Q. You told the Court about the -- after 2010,
- 11 folks could download an electronic version of the maps;
- 12 right?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. What website -- where do they go to do that?
- 15 A. USGS website.
- 16 Q. All right. And then what kind of computer is
- 17 required to do that?
- 18 A. Any computer with access to the internet can
- 19 access those.
- Q. Can you do that off your telephone, cell
- 21 phone? Is that going to work?
- A. No, that's a mobile application; it's not a
- 23 computer.
- Q. Okay. So a cell phone won't work?
- 25 A. No.

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 O. iPads?
- 2 A. An iPad would.
- Q. An iPad, it's a mobile device. That works?

- 4 A. You can connect to the internet with an
- 5 iPad.
- 6 Q. Okay. You were talking about Exhibit 744 and
- 7 this language of "subject to inundation" at the bottom
- 8 left-hand corner. Do you remember that?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. Okay. And so it says the -- basically, the
- 11 blue shaded area is supposed to -- that language
- 12 applies to the blue shaded area; correct?
- 13 A. Yes.
- Q. But then apparently in 2016 -- oops.
- 15 Sorry -- y'all have completely changed the color
- 16 pattern of these maps; right?
- 17 A. Yes. We changed the color.
- Q. So, as of 2016, on the new maps, all the test
- 19 properties are high and dry; right?
- 20 A. I believe, if you zoom in, that same pattern
- 21 is still there; it's just a lighter shade of blue.
- 22 O. Okay.
- Let's zoom in.
- Okay. Holland, it looks dry to me. I mean,
- 25 where's the blue? I don't see anything on there.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 A. I can see it.
- 2 Q. They look different than the prior maps;
- 3 right?
- 4 A. Yes. It's a lighter shade of blue.
- 5 Q. The exhibit -- Defendants' Exhibit 698, which
- 6 is the symbols document. You remember that one?
- 7 A. Yes, sir.
- 8 Q. And it's got the -- that land subject to
- 9 inundation language in there?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. And it says "areas shaded in blue are" --
- 12 that language applies to those; is that right?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. But where is the blue in the 2016 maps?
- 15 A. Well, on this version, it is hard to see, but
- 16 it is there. I can see it in the green. I can see the
- 17 outline on the map.
- 18 Q. Okay. Now, the -- Defendants' Exhibit 42,
- 19 the -- the handwritten project notes, you remember that
- 20 one?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. That's never been available to the public;
- 23 correct?
- A. No. Those notes are not available to the
- 25 public.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 Q. Thanks for your time, sir.
- 2 MR. VUJASINOVIC: I'll pass the witness.
- THE COURT: Thank you, Mr. Vujasinovic.
- The Court has a couple of questions. May I
- 5 ask them?
- 6 MS. DUNCAN: Yes, Your Honor.
- 7 THE COURT: I waited until after the direct
- 8 and cross because they might have a substantive import.
- 9 Mr. Hansmann, we've had -- have you been in
- 10 the courtroom during the testimony of others in this
- 11 case?
- 12 THE WITNESS: No, sir, I have not.
- 13 THE COURT: Let me just represent to you that
- 14 we've had testimony about subsidence of land in the
- 15 Houston area.
- 16 THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 17 THE COURT: To what extent does the USGS,
- 18 when it's updating its quadrangle maps, take into
- 19 account subsidence.
- 20 THE WITNESS: So I'm not so sure that we use
- 21 subsidence, but we do use the vertical datum that has
- 22 been updated, I think, three times now. So that is an
- 23 adjustment to the land elevations for the whole map.
- 24 So that's how that's accounted for.
- 25 THE COURT: What was the last time that

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 adjustment was made?
- 2 THE WITNESS: 1988.
- 3 THE COURT: So if there's been subsidence
- 4 since 1988, that wouldn't be reflected on the
- 5 quadrangle maps?
- 6 THE WITNESS: Correct.
- 7 THE COURT: The Court has no further
- 8 questions.
- 9 Ms. Duncan?
- 10 MS. DUNCAN: I just have a few. I have a few
- 11 questions.
- 12 REDIRECT EXAMINATION
- 13 BY MS. DUNCAN:
- 14 Q. Mr. Hansmann, you said that you bought a home
- 15 in 2010; is that right?
- 16 A. Yes, I did.
- 17 Q. Where do you live?
- 18 A. I live in Missouri -- Dixie, Missouri, which
- 19 is about 30 miles from Rolla, where I work.
- MS. DUNCAN: No further questions.
- THE COURT: Mr. Vujasinovic?
- MR. VUJASINOVIC: Nothing further, Judge.
- THE COURT: May the Court excuse
- 24 Mr. Hansmann?
- MR. VUJASINOVIC: Yes.

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 THE COURT: Thank you, Mr. Hansmann. You are

- 2 an expert in your subject. Thank you indeed for coming
- 3 and testifying.
- 4 MS. DUNCAN: Your Honor, the United States
- 5 calls Dr. Elizabeth Asche.
- 6 THE COURT: Asche?
- 7 MS. DUNCAN: Yes, sir, A-s-c-h-e.
- 8 MR. SHAPIRO: May I replace this?
- 9 I'm going to just replace this, if that's
- 10 okay.
- 11 THE COURT: Dr. Asche, would you come forward
- 12 and be sworn as a witness, please.
- Dr. Asche, will you stop about there and
- 14 raise your right hand to be sworn.
- 15 Thereupon--
- 16 ELIZABETH ASCHE, PHD,
- 17 was called as a witness, and having been first duly
- 18 sworn, was examined and testified as follows:
- 19 THE WITNESS: I do.
- 20 THE COURT: Please be seated in the witness
- 21 stand. Thank you. Make yourself comfortable, if
- 22 possible -- or as comfortable as possible.
- THE WITNESS: Thank you, sir.
- 24 THE COURT: And state your full name for the
- 25 record.

Trial
Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 THE WITNESS: Dr. Elizabeth Ann Asche.
- 2 MS. DUNCAN: May I proceed?
- 3 THE COURT: Yes.
- 4 DIRECT EXAMINATION
- 5 BY MS. DUNCAN:
- 6 Q. Dr. Asche, where do you work?
- 7 A. I work at the Federal Emergency Management
- 8 Agency.
- 9 Q. And how long have you been at FEMA?
- 10 A. Since 2015.
- 11 O. What do you do for FEMA?
- 12 A. I am the chief of the insurance analytics and
- 13 policy branch within the federal insurance directorate.
- 14 Q. Okay. And, as the branch chief, what are
- 15 your primary job responsibilities?
- 16 A. Essentially, I oversee two different teams:
- 17 a policy team that has the responsibility to update
- 18 our standard guidance documents, develop standard
- 19 operating procedures, and work on congressional reports
- 20 and other policy products; and an analytics team, which
- 21 has the primary responsibility, as the data stewards of
- 22 the National Flood Insurance Program data, to develop
- 23 products and analyses from that data.
- Q. Okay. You mentioned the National Flood
- 25 Insurance Program. I'm going to ask you some questions

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 about that in a moment, but is that program also known
- 2 as the NFIP?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. And does FEMA maintain information about
- 5 policies held under the NFIP?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 O. And does FEMA maintain information about
- 8 claims made under the NFIP?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. Okay. How long have you served as branch
- 11 chief?
- 12 A. Since 2016.
- 0. Okay. How long has that branch been in
- 14 place?
- 15 A. Since 2016. I had the opportunity to build
- 16 the branch from the ground up.
- 17 Q. Okay. And you mentioned that you've been at
- 18 FEMA since 2015. What did you do before beginning this
- 19 branch?
- 20 A. I was hired as an expert to do NFIP reform.
- Q. Okay. And what sort of work experience do
- 22 you have before FEMA?
- 23 A. I worked for -- for ten years full-time and
- 24 part-time at a think tank for a federally funded
- 25 research and development center for the Department of

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 Homeland Security.
- Q. Can you give us an example of some of the
- 3 work that you did at that think tank?
- 4 A. Yeah. One of the projects that I worked on,
- 5 I authored a report on the kind of history of federal
- 6 disaster assistance called "Financing Recovery from
- 7 Catastrophic Events."
- 8 Q. Okay. And, Dr. Asche, what is your
- 9 educational background?
- 10 A. I have a bachelor's in environmental
- 11 engineering from the Massachusetts Institute of
- 12 Technology. I have a master's in economics and a PhD
- in economics from the University of California Santa
- 14 Barbara.
- 15 Q. And what did your doctoral research focus on?
- 16 A. The economics of the National Flood Insurance
- 17 Program.
- 18 O. So are you familiar with the history of the
- 19 National Flood Insurance Program?
- 20 A. I am.
- Q. Okay. Now, from a high-level perspective,
- 22 what is the NFIP?
- 23 A. The NFIP is a flood insurance program that is
- 24 backed by the federal government.
- Q. When was it created?

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 A. The program was created in 1968.
- Q. Okay. And what was going on historically at
- 3 the time the NFIP was created?
- 4 A. In approximately the 30 years prior to the
- 5 NFIP's creation, there was series of very large floods,
- 6 where the federal government paid a lot of money to
- 7 help communities and individuals recover from these
- 8 flood events. In addition, insurance was not available
- 9 at economically feasible rates.
- 10 O. Okay. And so why was the NFIP created?
- 11 A. The NFIP was created to reduce the risks and
- 12 costs associated with flooding that were borne by
- 13 taxpayers -- individuals -- and communities. It was
- 14 built to do so by initially offering subsidized flood
- insurance to people and businesses living in
- 16 communities that participate in the NFIP.
- 17 Communities that participate in the NFIP need
- 18 to adopt and enforce minimum floodplain management
- 19 ordinances, which are developed and intended to reduce
- 20 those risks and costs of flooding.
- 21 Q. Okay. And what are the mechanics of how a
- 22 claim on an NFIP insurance policy is paid?
- 23 A. Essentially, a policyholder will file a claim
- 24 on a flood insurance policy. And this may be with a
- 25 private insurance company that writes on behalf of the

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 NFIP.
- The NFIP, the federal government, has a fund

- 3 called the National Flood Insurance Fund, where they
- 4 collect and deposit premiums and fees. They come in
- 5 from policyholders. And that fund is used to pay
- 6 claims.
- 7 If that fund is exhausted in catastrophic
- 8 events, the NFIP has the authority to borrow money from
- 9 the Treasury to pay additional claims.
- 10 Q. Okay. In your job, do you keep track of how
- 11 many flood insurance policies are sold?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 0. Why do you track that?
- 14 A. One of the reasons that we track how many
- 15 flood insurance policies are sold and purchased is that
- 16 a big goal of FEMA, Goal 1 in our strategic plan, is to
- 17 build a culture of preparedness in the United States.
- 18 And we recognize that insurance is one of the best
- 19 lines of defense that an individual can have for their
- 20 own preparedness.
- 21 We also recognize that there's an insurance
- 22 gap. There aren't as many people that have insurance
- 23 as we would like to have insurance. So we want to
- 24 measure our progress towards closing that insurance gap
- in order to meet our strategic goals.

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 O. Is there a term for the measurement of the

- 2 number of people that hold flood insurance policies?
- 3 A. Yes. We have developed a measurement of
- 4 the -- the proportion of people that hold flood
- 5 insurance policies. We call that the flood insurance
- 6 market penetration rate. We specifically study the
- 7 residential flood insurance market penetration rate.
- 8 Q. How do you calculate the residential market
- 9 penetration rate?
- 10 A. So the market penetration rate is the number
- 11 of households or residences that have flood insurance
- in a specific geographic area divided by the number of
- 13 households in that geographic area.
- 14 For example, if you had a county where there
- 15 were ten households and five of those households had
- 16 flood insurance, your residential market penetration
- 17 rate would be 50 percent.
- 0. Okay. Now, you used the example of a county.
- 19 So does FEMA -- does your branch ever determine the
- 20 penetration rates as to certain geographic areas?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. So are you familiar with the penetration --
- 23 market -- residential market penetration rates for the
- 24 nation?
- 25 A. I am.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 Q. And are you familiar with the residential
- 2 market penetration rates for Harris County?
- 3 A. I am.
- 4 Q. And are you familiar with the residential
- 5 market penetration rates for Fort Bend County?
- 6 A. I am.
- 7 Q. Are you familiar with those rates as of the
- 8 time just before Hurricane Harvey?
- 9 A. I am.
- 10 Q. Okay.
- 11 MS. DUNCAN: Your Honor, I'd like to ask
- 12 Dr. Asche to provide us those three numbers. I think
- 13 it would be helpful if she could use the flip chart to
- 14 write those down. Would you allow her to do so?
- 15 THE COURT: She may. On the other hand, we
- 16 can actually take notes as we go. But the use of a
- 17 flip chart is allowed.
- 18 THE WITNESS: All right.
- 19 THE COURT: We can hear anyway; barely, but
- 20 we can hear.
- Go ahead, Doctor.
- 22 BY MS. DUNCAN:
- Q. You'll need to speak up so that the court
- 24 reporter can hear you. And, after you write, be sure
- 25 to speak in the court reporter's direction.

5/15/2019

1 MS. DUNCAN: Your Honor, may I approach with

Trial

- 2 the marker?
- 3 THE COURT: Yes.

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 4 BY MS. DUNCAN:
- 5 Q. Dr. Asche, what is the residential market
- 6 penetration rate for the nation as a whole?
- 7 A. The residential market penetration rate for
- 8 the nation as a whole right before Hurricane Harvey was
- 9 approximately 3 percent.
- 10 Q. And what is the residential market
- 11 penetration -- or what was the residential market
- 12 penetration rate for Harris County as a whole just
- 13 before Hurricane Harvey?
- 14 A. The residential market penetration rate for
- 15 Harris County just before Hurricane Harvey was
- 16 approximately 21 percent.
- 17 O. And, Dr. Asche, what was the residential
- 18 market penetration rate for Fort Bend County as a whole
- 19 just before Hurricane Harvey?
- 20 A. The residential market penetration rate for
- 21 Fort Bend County just before Hurricane Harvey was
- 22 approximately 19 percent.
- Q. And can you provide us a title for this
- 24 chart?
- 25 A. Yes. I am entitling the chart "Estimated

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 Residential Market Penetration Rate." And I'm going to
- 2 put a date on it too.
- 3 "Estimated NFIP Market Penetration and
- 4 Residential." So the date this is as of is
- 5 August 31st, 2017.
- 6 And you'll note that that date is the end of
- 7 August. And it's a little bit after Hurricane Harvey
- 8 started. However, the vast majority of the NFIP
- 9 policies have a 30-day waiting period. So this is what
- 10 we believe best reflects the situation immediately
- 11 preceding Harvey.
- 12 Q. Okay. You can take a seat. I'm going to ask
- 13 you just a few more questions.
- 14 THE COURT: Can we identify the flip chart?
- 15 MS. DUNCAN: Yes, Your Honor. And I actually
- 16 would like to mark it as Defendants' Exhibit 935 and
- 17 offer it into evidence.
- 18 THE COURT: Well, the transcript of the
- 19 testimony is evidence. It's a demonstrative.
- 20 Mr. Easterby?
- MR. EASTERBY: Your Honor, I have no
- 22 objection to it being admitted as a demonstrative. I
- 23 suppose I can take a picture of it or something like
- 24 that, but --
- 25 THE COURT: All right. Let's identify it as

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 DDX something.
- MS. DUNCAN: DDX11.
- 3 And, before I sit down, I'll put a sticker on

- 4 it, Your Honor. And we'll take a picture. And
- 5 tomorrow we will offer it into the record.
- 6 BY MS. DUNCAN:
- 7 Q. Dr. Asche, looking at this chart you've just
- 8 created, how do the residential market penetration
- 9 rates for Harris County compare to those for the
- 10 nation?
- 11 A. They're approximately seven times the
- 12 residential market penetration rate for the nation as a
- 13 whole.
- 14 Q. Okay. And how do the rates for Fort Bend
- 15 County compare to the nationwide rates?
- 16 A. They're a little over six times the national
- 17 average.
- MS. DUNCAN: Your Honor, I have no further
- 19 questions. I'd like to approach to put a demonstrative
- 20 exhibit sticker on the chart.
- 21 THE COURT: Thank you.
- Mr. Easterby, cross-examination.
- I have a couple of questions I'd like to ask,
- 24 but I'll wait until after the cross-examination is
- 25 concluded.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 2 BY MR. EASTERBY:
- 3 Q. Dr. Asche, when did you go to MIT?
- 4 A. Between 2001 and 2005.
- 5 Q. Okay. My brother went there a little earlier
- 6 than you. Just curious about that.
- 7 So chief, insurance analytics, for FEMA or
- 8 for NFIP?
- 9 A. For the federal insurance directorate, which
- 10 is under FEMA and under FIMA, the Federal Insurance and
- 11 Mitigation Administration.
- 12 Q. Okay. You talked about a culture of
- 13 preparedness.
- 14 A. Yes, sir.
- 15 Q. And is that getting at educating the public
- 16 about their flood risks in the hopes that they'll buy
- 17 flood insurance?
- 18 A. Can you rephrase the question, please.
- 19 O. Sure.
- 20 Well, I mean, the goal is to get as many
- 21 folks into NFIP-backed policies as possible; right?
- 22 A. The goal is to close the insurance gap,
- 23 whether it's flood insurance, renters insurance, or
- 24 homeowners insurance, the specific goal that I was
- 25 mentioning.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 Q. But your expertise and involvement is
- 2 specific to flood insurance?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. NFIP; right?
- 5 So that gap would be -- ostensibly, some
- folks may have a flood risk, but they're not insured;
- 7 right?
- 8 A. That is true.
- 9 Q. That's the gap; yes?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 O. And so the best place for those folks to get
- 12 information about their flood risk would be from a FEMA
- 13 flood insurance rate map; correct?
- 14 A. I don't know.
- 15 Q. Really?
- 16 What is -- what does NFIP use in terms of
- 17 determining if someone's in a floodplain?
- 18 A. Could you be a little bit more specific?
- 19 O. Sure.
- 20 When you go out and buy an NFIP-backed
- 21 policy, are there rate differences for folks that are
- in a 100-year or a 500-year floodplain?
- 23 A. Yes. That is one of the factors that
- 24 differentiates the difference in price between
- 25 policies.

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 Q. And NFIP won't even write a policy if you're

- 2 actually in the floodway; right? I mean, the floodway
- 3 being the actual creek or bayou or whatever? That's
- 4 correct, isn't it?
- 5 A. The regulatory floodway?
- 6 O. Yes.
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. And when you say "regulatory," that's from a
- 9 FEMA insurance rate map; correct?
- 10 A. (No audible response.)
- 11 Q. Would it help you to see one?
- 12 A. No.
- Q. Understandable.
- 14 Can you answer the question I asked, though,
- 15 please.
- 16 A. A -- a FEMA flood map does show a regulatory
- 17 floodway, yes.
- 18 O. And you know that federally insured lending
- 19 institutions require borrowers to have flood insurance
- 20 if they're in a FEMA-designated 100-year floodplain;
- 21 yes?
- 22 A. Yes.
- Q. And those federally insured banks, if the
- 24 person doesn't, they will put in forced place flood
- insurance, won't they?

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. That's totally a function of what's depicted
- 3 on the FEMA flood insurance rate maps; right?
- 4 A. The mandatory purchase requirement, yes.
- 5 Q. Right. So just -- I'm sorry if my question
- 6 was unclear.
- 7 Let's say you got somebody that's about to
- 8 buy a house. And they go to the bank, and they're
- 9 told, hey, you're in a 100-year flood zone.
- You with me so far?
- 11 A. I am.
- 12 Q. The bank is looking at a FEMA flood insurance
- 13 rate map to make that assessment; yes?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. That's it. I mean, that's the map they use;
- 16 they don't use anything else. Right?
- 17 A. Lenders have the ability to ask people to
- 18 meet higher than the minimum standards, but the
- 19 standard is the FEMA designation of in or out.
- 20 Q. Right. They don't use, like -- I don't
- 21 know -- some kind of topographic map that USGS puts
- 22 out. They don't use that, do they?
- 23 A. I am not a lender. I'm sorry.
- Q. But you're very well conversant with the NFIP
- 25 rules that relate to this very subject, aren't you?

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 A. I am.
- 2 Q. And they only use a flood insurance rate
- 3 maps. That's it?
- 4 A. I -- I, again, I'm really sorry. I'm not a

- 5 lender. I only know what -- what the rules say. FEMA
- 6 is not responsible for enforcing the mandatory purchase
- 7 requirement. I'm sorry.
- 8 Q. Understood. So have you been to Houston
- 9 before this trial?
- 10 A. No, sir.
- 11 Q. And where are you from?
- 12 A. Originally, I am from Washington state.
- Q. Washington state.
- 14 Have you ever been to Rhode Island, by any
- 15 chance?
- 16 A. I have been to Rhode Island.
- 17 Q. Did you know that Harris County is
- 18 70 percent -- 71 percent bigger than the state of Rhode
- 19 Island?
- 20 A. I did not know that.
- 21 Q. So the graph that you were kind enough to put
- 22 together, which is DDX11, when it says 21 percent of
- 23 Harris County had an NFIP-backed flood insurance policy
- 24 prior to Harvey, you're talking about an area that is
- 25 71 percent bigger than the state of Rhode Island;

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 correct?
- 2 A. If -- if your statement that Harris County is

- 3 71 percent bigger than Rhode Island, yes, physically,
- 4 land area, that is correct.
- 5 Q. And for the record, I googled it. So it may
- 6 not be totally accurate, but I do know it is bigger.
- 7 You haven't done any kind of analysis
- 8 about -- what did you call it? The penetration --
- 9 penetration rate or something? Residential market
- 10 penetration rate; right? Is that the right term?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And you hadn't done any kind of analysis of
- 13 what the residential market penetration rates for the
- 14 areas that are behind the Addicks Dam that are subject
- 15 to being submerged by water that's being held back by
- 16 the government's flood control project; correct?
- 17 A. That is correct.
- 18 Q. So you don't know if that's 21 percent?
- 19 3 percent? 1 percent? No idea?
- 20 A. That is correct.
- 21 Q. Would it surprise you to learn that it's
- 22 substantially lower than the rest of Harris County?
- 23 A. I don't know how to answer that question.
- Q. Well, let me ask you this way. Like, my
- 25 house now is in Zone X, which is no flood zone; right?

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 A. That is not necessarily precisely true.
- 2 O. Okay.
- 3 A. That is not in the defined special flood
- 4 hazard area at this point.
- Q. Right. So there's the AE. That's 100-year;
- 6 right?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. Then the 500-year is, like, shaded X, I
- 9 think?
- 10 A. Yes, the 500-year is shaded X.
- 11 Q. And then there's just the white area, which
- 12 is nothing.
- 13 A. It is -- it is not necessarily no floodplain,
- 14 but it is not an area that has been defined as having a
- 15 specific hazard that you're talking about with AE and
- 16 shaded X.
- 17 Q. Right. So when you talk about closing the
- 18 gap, y'all are really focused on the places that have
- 19 the biggest risk of being flooded; right?
- 20 A. I don't think that's true, no.
- 21 Q. Just doesn't matter if it's someplace that
- 22 floods four or five times in a five-year stretch or
- 23 it's never flooded?
- 24 A. When we talk about the closing -- the
- 25 insurance gap, we reference the national numbers as

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 being a huge -- huge protection gap, so ...
- Q. I meant to ask you also, you haven't done any
- 3 analysis for Fort Bend County specific to the areas
- 4 behind the Barker Dam that are at risk of being
- 5 submerged by runoff held back by the Barker
- 6 embankments. It's just for Fort Bend County as a
- 7 whole?
- 8 A. Correct.
- 9 Q. Okay. Oh, one last question. Does a
- 10 standard NFIP policy cover losses from
- 11 government-induced flooding?
- 12 A. A standard NFIP policy covers losses that
- 13 meet the definition of a flood.
- 0. Well, it's a standard policy; right? NFIP
- 15 has a standard prescribed flood insurance policy
- 16 everywhere across the United States; true?
- 17 A. There are three policy forms.
- Q. And they all have the same language regarding
- 19 what is a covered loss?
- 20 A. And what is the -- the definition of a
- 21 general condition of flooding.
- Q. Sure. So -- and you talked about the
- 23 write-your-own private insurance companies that do
- 24 flood insurance? Or maybe you talked a little bit
- 25 about it, but that's -- that's a thing; right? It's

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 write-your-own. You could have a private insurance
- 2 company that acts as third-party administrator for
- 3 NFIP, but that private company, it doesn't bear the
- 4 risk of loss under the policy?
- 5 A. Private companies that participate in the
- 6 write-your-own self-paid do not bear the financial risk
- 7 of loss under the NFIP; the federal government does.
- 8 Q. The federal government bears the risk of loss
- 9 of every single flood insurance policy out there in the
- 10 United States?
- 11 A. That is incorrect. There are private flood
- 12 insurance policies.
- 13 O. You got me. But residential NFIP backs,
- 14 that's all --
- 15 A. National flood insurance policies are covered
- 16 by the federal government.
- 17 Q. Okay. So and your familiar with those three
- 18 versions of the policies. Yes?
- 19 A. Very high level.
- 20 Q. Okay. I just want to know, do you know if a
- 21 standard residential NFIP policy covers losses from
- 22 government-induced flooding?
- 23 A. If that government-induced flooding meets our
- 24 definition of a general condition of flooding. So in
- 25 the -- in the code of -- or the regulations behind the

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 National Flood Insurance Program, we have a definition
- 2 for a general condition of flooding.
- 3 Q. What is the definition, if you know?
- 4 A. I do not know the specific definition off the
- 5 top of my head.
- 6 Q. So -- and I understand it's hard and maybe
- 7 even a little bit unfair to try to ask you that, but
- 8 what is your understanding of what the general
- 9 condition of flooding definition is?
- 10 A. So -- okay. Two or more acres of normally
- 11 dry land or two or more properties that have
- 12 experienced that -- that have water on them. The cause
- of the flood, whether it's rain, hurricane, tidal
- 14 surge, overflow of a lake, any other way that water
- 15 goes somewhere is not specified as the -- the reason
- 16 for coverage or noncoverage.
- 17 Q. So two or more acres of normal dry land or
- 18 two or more properties are inundated by water or
- 19 mudflow. Is that essentially what you just said?
- 20 A. Are you reading the definition of a general
- 21 condition of flooding? It sounds very similar to my
- 22 understanding. I do not know the exact definition off
- 23 the top of my head.
- Q. Okay. I've read it. I've actually been a
- 25 recipient of NFIP money on two occasions so far in my

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 former residence.
- Does it specifically address
- 3 government-induced flooding as a covered loss?
- 4 A. I don't think so, but I do not know.
- 5 Q. I don't think so either.
- 6 MR. EASTERBY: Thank you, Doctor, for your
- 7 time today.
- 8 I will pass the witness.
- 9 MS. DUNCAN: No further questions.
- 10 THE COURT: The Court has a set of questions.
- MS. DUNCAN: Then I may reserve.
- 12 THE COURT: May I ask them?
- MS. DUNCAN: Yes, Your Honor.
- 14 THE COURT: Dr. Asche, I didn't understand
- 15 DDX11. When you listed the percentages of residential
- 16 market penetration rates for national, Harris County,
- 17 and Fort Bend County, was that just the rate percentage
- 18 for those homes or residences that were within the
- 19 100-year floodplain?
- 20 THE WITNESS: No. Those are for the -- the
- 21 counties as a whole.
- 22 THE COURT: So it's all the properties in the
- 23 county?
- 24 THE WITNESS: It's all the properties in the
- 25 county.

2337 Trial Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs 5/15/2019 1 THE COURT: Flood zone or not? 2 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. 3 THE COURT: All right. Do you have a market 4 penetration rate for the properties in a 100-year flood 5 zone? 6 THE WITNESS: Yes. 7 THE COURT: What is that called? 8 THE WITNESS: It is the residential market penetration rate, but it's specifically within that 9 SFHA. 10 11 THE COURT: Do you know what the percentages 12 are on the particular three types of areas you listed 13 on your chart? 14 THE WITNESS: Yes. 15 THE COURT: Could you add them to your chart? 16 THE WITNESS: I could. 17 THE COURT: Would you, please. 18 THE WITNESS: Yes. Do you mind if I just use one of the pens up here? It will be a different color. 19 20 THE COURT: No. That's fine. 21 THE WITNESS: So I'm adding a column, and 22 this is just SFHA penetration rate. So this is the 23 100-year floodplain that we were talking about. these rates for the nation, approximately 30 percent of 24 25 the nation as a whole in the special flood hazard area

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 has flood insurance --
- THE COURT: Yes.
- 3 THE WITNESS: -- or had flood insurance as of
- 4 October 31, 2017. In Harris County, it was
- 5 approximately 43 percent. And in Fort Bend County, it
- 6 was approximately 26 percent.
- 7 THE COURT: Thank you. Before you leave your
- 8 chart, do you know what the rate is subsequent to
- 9 Hurricane Harvey?
- 10 THE WITNESS: I know that the rates are much
- 11 higher. I have approximate numbers in my brain, but I
- 12 don't feel as confident in these numbers that I've
- 13 been -- you know, getting ready for today.
- 14 Would you like me to -- to put a -- they've
- 15 gone up. All of them have gone up.
- 16 THE COURT: Why don't -- underneath the word
- 17 "nation" and "Harris County" and "Fort Bend County,"
- 18 could you just write an estimate? Could you just write
- 19 what you think the numbers approximate?
- 20 THE WITNESS: So this is going to be the
- 21 county as a whole --
- 22 THE COURT: All right.
- 23 THE WITNESS: -- right now? Is that what
- 24 you're --
- THE COURT: Yes.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 THE WITNESS: Okay. So Harris is about -- I
- 2 think it's about up to 48 percent.
- 3 THE COURT: That's compared to 21 percent; is
- 4 that correct?
- 5 THE WITNESS: I would -- I would love to be
- 6 able to get back to you on that, if that is possible.
- 7 THE COURT: You can't do that.
- 8 THE WITNESS: Okay. All right. All right.
- 9 THE COURT: I'm sorry.
- 10 Mr. Easterby?
- 11 MR. EASTERBY: And I hope I'm not speaking
- 12 out of turn. I just thought maybe we could take a
- 13 lunch break and give the witness a chance to get
- 14 reliable information on this subject, which I think is
- 15 important.
- 16 THE COURT: Well, Dr. Asche might be able to
- 17 do that or might not.
- 18 Ms. Duncan?
- 19 MS. DUNCAN: At your pleasure, Your Honor.
- THE COURT: I'm sorry?
- 21 MS. DUNCAN: At your pleasure. Whatever you
- 22 prefer.
- THE COURT: Well, it is a little after noon.
- Dr. Asche, do you mind?
- 25 THE WITNESS: I can get them in 15 seconds if

2340 Trial Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs 5/15/2019 1 I'm allowed to get them, sir. 2 THE COURT: All right. THE WITNESS: I have them written down. 3 4 are not here with me. 5 THE COURT: Now, we're talking about the 6 nation as a whole --7 THE WITNESS: Yep. 8 THE COURT: -- after Harvey. 9 The nation as a whole after THE WITNESS: Harvey, I can say with confidence is about 4 percent. 10 11 THE COURT: And then in the 100-year 12 floodplain, can you give those numbers after Harvey? 13 THE WITNESS: About 30 percent still. 14 THE COURT: Let's find out. 15 THE WITNESS: Okay. 16 THE COURT: May we take our luncheon recess 17 at this point? 18 MR. EASTERBY: Yes, Your Honor. 19 MS. DUNCAN: And, Your Honor, I will have a 20 few redirect questions then. 21 THE COURT: I guessed as much. Thank you 22 very much. 23 THE CLERK: All rise. Our court is in 24 recess.

(Whereupon a luncheon recess was taken.)

25

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 THE CLERK: All rise. United States Court of
- 2 Federal Claims is now in session, the Honorable Charles
- 3 F. Lettow presiding.
- 4 THE COURT: Please be seated.
- 5 Dr. Asche, welcome back.
- 6 THE WITNESS: Thank you, sir.
- 7 THE COURT: Hopefully, you had a decent lunch
- 8 while you were working. We'll find out.
- 9 Ms. Duncan?
- 10 Let me just find out. Mr. Easterby, I take
- 11 it you have -- I'll give you a chance to ask redirect
- 12 because I asked some questions of Dr. Asche.
- MR. EASTERBY: Yes, sir.
- 14 THE COURT: Ms. Duncan, you may proceed.
- 15 MS. DUNCAN: Your Honor, would you like
- 16 Dr. Asche to address your questions just before the
- 17 lunch break?
- THE COURT: That's up to you.
- 19 MS. DUNCAN: Dr. Asche, are you able to
- 20 address the judge's questions?
- 21 THE WITNESS: I am able to address the
- 22 judge's questions.
- THE COURT: Okay. Go ahead.
- MS. DUNCAN: And, Your Honor, is it okay for
- 25 the witness to step down?

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 THE COURT: Yes.
- MS. DUNCAN: Do you need a marker, Dr. Asche?
- 3 Excellent.
- 4 THE WITNESS: Okay. So the numbers that I'm
- 5 going to write are as of February of 2019. That is the
- 6 most recent penetration rate analysis that my team has
- 7 done. Okay?
- 8 So the nation as a whole -- and this is going
- 9 to be as of 2/28/19 -- is approximately 4 percent,
- 10 whereas the SFHA is approximately 28 percent for Harris
- 11 County. As of 2/28/19, the SF -- or the county as a
- 12 whole is 28 percent, and the SFHA is 46 percent. Okay?
- 13 And then, finally, Fort Bend County, as of
- 14 2/28/19, is 34 percent at the county level and
- 15 29 percent in the SFHA.
- 16 THE COURT: Thank you, Dr. Asche.
- 17 THE WITNESS: You're welcome, sir.
- 18 REDIRECT EXAMINATION
- 19 BY MS. DUNCAN:
- 20 O. Go ahead and take a seat.
- 21 Dr. Asche, Mr. Easterby asked you some
- 22 questions about when NFIP claims were actually paid.
- 23 Do you recall some of those questions?
- A. Yes, ma'am.
- 25 Q. Okay. Does your branch maintain information

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 about NFIP claims that are paid?
- 2 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 3 Q. And have you gathered -- are you familiar

- 4 with information about NFIP claims made in Harris
- 5 County, Fort Bend County, and Waller County for this
- 6 litigation?
- 7 A. Generally, yes.
- 8 Q. Okay. Now, Dr. Asche, were any of the test
- 9 properties in the upstream case that we're dealing with
- 10 now paid on their NFIP flood insurance policies
- 11 following Hurricane Harvey?
- 12 THE COURT: Mr. Easterby?
- MR. EASTERBY: Your Honor, I did make a
- 14 reference to my own personal situation, but I didn't
- 15 ask any questions about NFIP claim payments in my cross
- 16 of the witness.
- 17 THE COURT: Overruled.
- THE WITNESS: Yes. My understanding, yes.
- 19 BY MS. DUNCAN:
- 20 Q. Okay.
- 21 MS. DUNCAN: No further questions.
- 22 THE COURT: All right. Thank you.
- 23 Mr. Easterby?
- MR. EASTERBY: Thank you, Judge. I'll be
- 25 very brief and limit it to the new information.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 RECROSS-EXAMINATION
- 2 BY MR. EASTERBY:
- 3 Q. So, Dr. Asche, you'd take some statistics
- 4 course at MIT in pursuing your doctorate?
- 5 A. I -- I have taken statistics courses in
- 6 pursuing my doctorate, yes.
- 7 Q. So the new information, it appears to
- 8 indicate that, for Harris County for folks that were in
- 9 the 100-year or SFHA, how big of an increase was it
- 10 between before Harvey and after Harvey?
- 11 A. There's a 3 percent difference.
- 12 Q. It's not a trick question. I just wanted to
- 13 make sure I was understanding what you wrote.
- 14 And then, in Fort Bend, same question. It
- 15 looks like -- what? -- a 3 percent increase?
- 16 A. Yes, sir.
- 17 Q. And then countywide you're seeing bigger
- 18 increases, are you not, for Fort Bend? It's the
- 19 difference between 34 and 19?
- 20 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. And for Harris it's a 7 percent increase?
- 22 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Are you aware that, in the area behind the
- 24 Barker Dam in Fort Bend County, there's not any
- 25 residential land that's in a 100-year FEMA-regulated

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 floodplain?
- 2 A. I am not aware of that.
- 3 Q. Does this information suggest to you that
- 4 folks that are in the special flood hazard area are
- 5 more likely to buy flood insurance than those that are

- 6 not, or can you make a conclusion either way?
- 7 A. I don't -- I don't quite understand the
- 8 question. I'm sorry. Can you ask it a different way.
- 9 Q. So the goal is to get more market penetration
- 10 with folks that have flood risk; right?
- 11 A. The goal is to have more market penetration
- 12 with everyone.
- 0. With everyone. Okay.
- Oh, I wanted to ask you again about that --
- 15 do you know if the policy -- the standard policy for a
- 16 dwelling under the NFIP covers flood claims associated
- 17 with government-induced flooding? Do you remember
- 18 that?
- 19 A. I do remember that question.
- 20 Q. I was able to get my hands on one of those
- 21 policies during the break.
- 22 And, with the Court's permission, I'd like to
- 23 put it up just as a demonstrative so the witness can
- 24 see the language and if she can answer the question, if
- 25 that's okay.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 MS. DUNCAN: Counsel, do you have a copy of
- 2 this?
- 3 THE COURT: I'm sorry.
- 4 Ms. Duncan?
- 5 MS. DUNCAN: Counsel, do you have a copy of
- 6 this?
- 7 MR. EASTERBY: I actually don't. I literally
- 8 just pulled it off the web. And we can all look at it
- 9 together or -- I'm asking.
- 10 MS. DUNCAN: If the witness has familiarity
- 11 with this, that's fine. But I don't know that that's
- 12 been established yet.
- 13 THE COURT: Well, it's not truly recross, but
- 14 it goes back to your cross.
- 15 On the other hand, Dr. Asche might be
- 16 familiar with it. Let's find out.
- We ought to identify it as a demonstrative.
- 18 MR. EASTERBY: Yes, sir. So we'll identify
- 19 this as PEX No. 8. It appears to be a National Flood
- 20 Insurance Program dwelling form, standard flood
- 21 insurance policy, F1 -- strike that --
- 22 F-1224/October 2015, bearing the seal of the Department
- 23 of Homeland Security and with the FEMA initials after
- 24 that.
- 25 BY MR. EASTERBY:

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 Q. You see that, Doctor?
- 2 A. I see that.
- MR. EASTERBY: Matt, if we could step through
- 4 the second page. I believe that there --
- 5 THE COURT: Mr. Easterby, we really need to
- 6 know whether Dr. Asche is familiar with it or not.
- 7 MR. EASTERBY: Yes, sir.
- 8 BY MR. EASTERBY:
- 9 Q. Dr. Asche, I know I'm kind of springing this
- 10 on you. So, in fairness to you, are you at all
- 11 familiar with this dwelling form? If you're not,
- 12 you're not; if you are, you are.
- 13 Let us know.
- 14 A. I have read the dwelling form, but my branch
- 15 is not responsible for interpreting the standard flood
- 16 insurance policy language that is in the dwelling form.
- 17 MS. DUNCAN: Objection, Your Honor. We
- 18 object to lack of foundation. Further, this is beyond
- 19 the scope of my redirect.
- 20 THE COURT: Would you state your last part of
- 21 your statement again.
- MS. DUNCAN: Yes, Your Honor.
- These questions are beyond scope of my
- 24 redirect.
- THE COURT: Mr. Easterby?

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 MR. EASTERBY: Your Honor, I would just like

- 2 to show her the definition we talked about earlier, if
- 3 that refreshes her recollection to be able to answer
- 4 the question, and that will be it.
- 5 THE COURT: That's allowed.
- 6 MR. EASTERBY: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 7 Second page, Matt. Please zoom into the
- 8 flood definition. This is page 1 of 26 of PEX88.
- 9 BY MR. EASTERBY:
- 10 O. Do you see that definition, Doctor?
- 11 A. I do see that definition.
- 12 O. So, based on that definition, do you know
- 13 whether or not government-induced flooding would be a
- 14 covered loss under this NFIP dwelling policy?
- 15 A. I do not feel like I'm in a position to be
- 16 able to answer that question for you.
- 17 Q. Fair enough. Thank you for your time today,
- 18 Doctor. I appreciate it.
- MR. EASTERBY: I'll pass the witness.
- 20 THE COURT: Ms. Duncan, are you ready?
- MS. DUNCAN: One more question.
- THE COURT: Yes.
- 23 FURTHER REDIRECT EXAMINATION
- 24 BY MS. DUNCAN:
- 25 Q. Are you familiar with whether any of the test

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 properties in this upstream case have made a claim
- 2 after Hurricane Harvey and were paid on that claim?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. And what's your familiarity with that?
- 5 A. I am familiar with one property that has made
- 6 a claim and been paid.
- 7 Q. And that property is a test property in this
- 8 case?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 MS. DUNCAN: No further questions.
- 11 THE COURT: Thank you.
- May the Court excuse Dr. Asche?
- MR. EASTERBY: Yes, Your Honor.
- MS. DUNCAN: Yes, Your Honor.
- 15 THE COURT: Thank you, Dr. Asche. Thank you
- 16 for coming. Are you in Washington? Are you based in
- 17 Washington?
- 18 THE WITNESS: I am based in Washington, D.C.,
- 19 sir.
- 20 THE COURT: All right. Thank you very much.
- 21 Thank you for coming and thank you for testifying.
- Mr. Chellis.
- MR. CHELLIS: Your Honor, the United States
- 24 calls Michael Nakagaki.
- THE COURT: Thank you.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 Mr. Nakagaki, stop right there and raise your
- 2 right hand to be sworn as a witness.
- 3 Thereupon--
- 4 MICHAEL NAKAGAKI,
- 5 was called as a witness, and having been first duly
- 6 sworn, was examined and testified as follows:
- 7 THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 8 THE COURT: Thank you. Please be seated in
- 9 the witness stand.
- 10 DIRECT EXAMINATION
- 11 BY MR. CHELLIS:
- 12 Q. Please introduce yourself.
- 13 A. My name is Michael Nakagaki, and I am a
- 14 program specialist within the mapping section of the
- 15 NFIP at FEMA.
- 16 Q. Mr. Nakagaki, how long have you worked at
- 17 FEMA?
- 18 A. I have worked at FEMA for over four years
- 19 now.
- 20 Q. And what's your job title again?
- 21 A. My title is a program specialist.
- Q. And what is it that you do as a program
- 23 specialist?
- A. As a program specialist, I use my knowledge
- 25 of the mapping program to address inquiries that come

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 into the section as well as to support the region in

- 2 their delivery of flood hazard maps to communities.
- 3 Q. And what's your educational background?
- 4 A. My highest education is a master's in
- 5 geoscience from Virginia Tech.
- 6 Q. Where were you working before FEMA?
- 7 A. Before FEMA, I worked at two contractors for
- 8 FEMA. The first was a company called Dewberry. The
- 9 second was a company called Michael Baker Corp. And,
- 10 for both of those positions, I was supporting primarily
- 11 a call center to assist callers to locate flood
- insurance rate maps through FEMA's map service center
- 13 website.
- 14 Q. And if a caller wanted a flood map, what was
- 15 the process for that?
- 16 A. I would assist them with the map service
- 17 center website. It's an online tool for people to type
- in their address, find a FIRM panel near their
- 19 property, and then print what's called a FIRMette,
- 20 which is a way to print a section of the overall FIRM
- 21 so that way the scale can be maintained, but -- as
- 22 opposed to printing a 2-foot-by-3-foot map, that a
- 23 specific section could be printed on a typical
- 24 11-by-8 ½ sheet.
- 25 Q. When did FIRMettes become available to the

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 public?
- 2 A. Those became available around the mid 2000s.

- 3 Q. And what's your understanding of why FEMA
- 4 made these FIRMettes available to the public?
- 5 A. The reason is the FIRM panel itself, again,
- 6 is -- when printed to scale, is 2 feet by 3 feet. And
- 7 there's a lot of details that are included on that,
- 8 including roads and other features from the local
- 9 community.
- 10 If that entire map is shrunk down itself to
- 11 about the 11 by 8 ½, a lot of those features can be
- 12 either distorted or too small to read accurately. So
- 13 the FIRMette is a way to maintain that scale and that
- 14 level of detail while still being accurate to be able
- 15 to measure things from one location to the other and
- 16 ensure that the scale is maintained.
- MR. CHELLIS: Let's pull up DX183.
- 18 Your Honor, this has already been admitted as
- 19 Upstream 461.
- THE COURT: Upstream 461?
- 21 MR. CHELLIS: Correct.
- THE COURT: Let's use that number.
- 23 BY MR. CHELLIS:
- Q. Are you familiar with this document?
- 25 A. Yes, I am.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 O. And what is it?
- 2 A. This is a flood insurance rate map panel for
- 3 Harris County, Texas.
- 4 Q. And what's the date on the map?
- 5 A. It says that this became effective in 2007.
- 6 Q. Now, if I'm trying to determine what flood
- 7 zone my home is located in, what am I looking at on
- 8 this map?
- 9 A. You would locate where your property is based
- 10 on the road names that are available on this map and
- 11 then determine which of these shaded areas the property
- 12 falls within.
- 0. Can you speak to the flood zones in the area
- 14 marked "Legend"?
- 15 A. Yes. So these explain the different shading
- on the flood insurance rate map panel itself. The
- 17 darkish shading are the zones that begin with the
- 18 letters A or B. And this is the special flood hazard
- 19 area, so this is the area that is subject to the
- 20 1 percent annual chance of flood.
- 21 That means that, given a hypothetical flood
- 22 event that has a 1 percent chance of occurring any
- 23 given year, this is the projected area that would be
- 24 inundated.
- 25 On this legend, there's also the floodway

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 areas, which would be the SFHA with those
- 2 cross-hatchings.
- 3 And then there is the medium gray area that's

- 4 labeled "Other Flood Areas." Those are going to be
- 5 labeled either X with shading, or, on some of the older
- 6 maps, that would be Zone B. And this is the area
- 7 that -- when it's depicting a flooded area, that --
- 8 it's the area that's associated with the 0.2 percent
- 9 annual chance of flood. So that is a flood that would
- 10 have a 0.2 percent chance of occurring any given year.
- 11 And then the remaining areas outside of that
- 12 would be X unshaded. And that is the area that is
- 13 outside of the .2 percent floodplain. On the older
- 14 maps, that may be labeled as a Zone C.
- 15 Q. How do you determine which areas warrant a
- 16 particular flood designation?
- 17 A. That's determined through the flood insurance
- 18 study process. So, through that process, the FEMA
- 19 region, working with our mapping partners, gather all
- 20 of the applicable hydraulic and hydrologic information,
- 21 as well as past flooding events and topographic
- 22 information, and use that information and input it into
- 23 a model to come up with these projections of high -- of
- 24 how high the flooding is projected to be. And that is
- 25 then intersected with the topography of the area to

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 determine what area would flood.
- 2 Q. You talked about 1 percent, 0.2 percent, and
- 3 less than 0.2 percent. Are there more generic ways of
- 4 describing what those flood hazards zones mean to,
- 5 like, a homeowner?
- 6 A. Yes. The 1 percent annual chance of flood is
- 7 sometimes called the 100-year storm. And the
- 8 .2 percent floodplain is sometimes called the 500-year
- 9 storm.
- 10 Q. And the less than 0.2 percent chance?
- 11 A. And that would be the area that's outside of
- 12 the .2 percent annual chance floodplain. So that's the
- 13 area that would be subject to a flood event that would
- 14 be more severe but less statistically likely than
- 15 .2 percent any given year.
- 16 O. Does that mean that that less than
- 17 0.2 percent area would never flood?
- 18 A. No. That area has a -- a lower probability,
- 19 but there is a chance that that area would flood.
- 20 Q. Can a flood hazard area change over time?
- 21 A. Yes, it can, based on the -- again, the
- 22 inputs that go into the modeling. So hydraulics and
- 23 changes in topography or even changes in development
- 24 can all influence the flooding patterns of the area,
- 25 which would then change the projected 1 percent annual

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 chance floodplain.
- 2 O. On the right-hand side of this map, there are

- 3 squiggly -- well, it's squiggly lines that read "103"
- 4 and "104." What do those indicate on the map?
- 5 A. Those indicate the base flood elevations. So
- 6 the 1 percent annual chance flood is also known as the
- 7 base flood. And so what these elevations show is the
- 8 projected flooding heights given that hypothetical
- 9 flood.
- Now, the important thing to keep in mind is
- 11 that these elevations are not elevations above ground.
- 12 These are above a set datum. So it's basically above
- 13 sea level.
- Q. Mr. Nakagaki, are you aware of the trial
- 15 properties in this case?
- 16 A. Yes, I am.
- 17 Q. And how are you aware of those?
- 18 A. I'm aware of those through the support that
- 19 I've done in creating 13 map books for each property.
- 20 Q. Do you see any trial properties on this
- 21 particular map?
- 22 A. Yes. The West Houston Airport is labeled on
- 23 this map on the lower left-hand corner.
- Q. Now, Mr. Nakagaki, you spoke just now the map
- 25 books that you created for this case. Can you describe

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 more about what you were asked to do.
- 2 A. We were provided with GIS information about
- 3 specific property locations as well as the date of
- 4 acquisition for each of those properties. We then used
- 5 that information to identify the -- where those
- 6 properties fell on the current affected maps as well as
- 7 on the map that was in effect at the time of
- 8 acquisition, or, in two cases, the map that became in
- 9 effect -- into effect as close to that date of
- 10 acquisition as possible.
- MR. CHELLIS: Let's pull up JX286.
- 12 BY MR. CHELLIS:
- Q. Do you recognize this document?
- 14 A. Yes, I do.
- 15 O. What is it?
- 16 A. This is the map book for the Micu property.
- Q. And how did you know the location of the Micu
- 18 property?
- 19 A. That information was provided to us by the
- 20 DOJ.
- 21 Q. And how did you know when this property was
- 22 acquired?
- 23 A. That information was also provided to us by
- 24 DOJ.
- 25 MR. CHELLIS: Your Honor, we move to admit

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 JX286.
- THE COURT: Mr. Vujasinovic?
- 3 MR. VUJASINOVIC: I haven't seen what's
- 4 behind it. I'm sorry.
- 5 MR. CHELLIS: I'm about to have him go
- 6 through a walk-through of the map book if that helps.
- 7 THE COURT: Well, it might, but it would help
- 8 to have at least one version of it on the screen or
- 9 otherwise available.
- 10 BY MR. CHELLIS:
- 11 Q. This is just the title page.
- 12 Can we flip to the next page.
- 13 Mr. Nakagaki, can you give us a high-level
- 14 walk-through of the map book.
- 15 A. Sure.
- 16 So on the -- the page that's being displayed
- 17 now, FEMA080999, this page provides a definition and
- 18 the zones associated with the high-, moderate-, and
- 19 low-hazard areas.
- The next page, which is FEMA081000, shows the
- 21 legend from the following flood insurance rate map
- 22 images to provide an explanation of what the shading
- 23 means.
- 24 The next page, FEMA081001, this shows the map
- 25 that was in effect when the Micu property was acquired.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 5/15/2019
- 1 On the lower end of the map, it has the property name,
- 2 the address, the flood zone that the property is shown
- 3 to be in, as well as information about the panel
- 4 itself, including when that map became effective and
- 5 when it was superseded, meaning when the next version
- 6 of a FIRM replaced it.
- 7 On the next page, which is FEMA081002, this
- 8 is a zoomed-in view of the property to better see where
- 9 the property is in relation to the flood zone.
- The next page, which is FEMA081003, this
- 11 shows the current effective flood insurance rate map
- 12 for the property. And then it also shows the property
- 13 name, address, flood zone, and the date that that map
- 14 became effective.
- The final page, which is FEMA081004, again
- 16 shows a close-up of the Micu property on the current
- 17 effective FIRM.
- 18 Q. And if we go back to the first map listed,
- 19 it's on FEMA081001. What flood zone is the Micu
- 20 property located in?
- 21 A. The Micu property is shown to be within the
- 22 shaded X zone.
- MR. CHELLIS: Your Honor, we'd move to admit
- 24 JX286.
- THE COURT: Thank you, Mr. Challis.

2360 Trial Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs 5/15/2019 1 Mr. Vujasinovic? 2 MR. VUJASINOVIC: No objection. 3 THE COURT: Admitted. 4 (Whereupon, Joint Exhibit 286 was 5 admitted into evidence.) 6 BY MR. CHELLIS: 7 Now, Mr. Nakagaki, we're going to go through Ο. 8 12 exhibits that are similar and that contain the same type of information as the Micu property map book. 9 10 Α. Okay. 11 MR. CHELLIS: Your Honor, the DX exhibits 12 will be in DX binder 24, and the JX exhibits will be in 13 JX binder 10. 14 Now turning to DX806 --15 THE COURT: Is this a JX exhibit? 16 MR. CHELLIS: This is a DX, Your Honor. 17 THE COURT: DX? 18 MR. CHELLIS: DX806. THE COURT: Thank you. 19 20 THE WITNESS: Okay. 21 BY MR. CHELLIS: 22 What is the property shown on DX806? Ο. 23 This is for the Banker property. Α. 24 And how did the preparation of DX806 compare Q. 25 to the preparation of the Micu map book?

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 A. This was created using the same methodology;
- 2 however, in this case the date of acquisition was after
- 3 the current effective maps, meaning that both the --
- 4 the map that showed the current effective map -- flood
- 5 insurance rate map as well as the flood insurance rate
- 6 map at time of acquisition were the same. So there's
- 7 only one map in this book.
- 8 Q. We're looking at DX806?
- 9 A. Yes. Wait. No. I apologize. I had the
- 10 wrong property map.
- 11 Q. That's okay, Mr. Nakagaki.
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 O. Have you found the correct DX number?
- 14 A. Yes, I have.
- 15 Q. And can you turn to that exhibit?
- 16 A. Yes. 06.
- MR. CHELLIS: Your Honor, we move to admit
- 18 DX806.
- MR. VUJASINOVIC: No objection.
- 20 THE COURT: Does this relate to the Banker
- 21 property?
- MR. CHELLIS: Yes. Yes, Your Honor.
- THE COURT: Because at least have that right.
- 24 Admitted.
- 25 (Whereupon, Defendants' Exhibit 806 was

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 admitted into evidence.)
- 2 BY MR. CHELLIS:
- 3 Q. Now, what does DX806 tell us about the flood
- 4 hazard at the time that the Banker property was
- 5 acquired?
- 6 A. It says that the -- this property was in the
- 7 shaded X zone at the date of acquisition.
- Q. And what does DX806 tell us about the more
- 9 current flood hazard for the Banker property?
- 10 A. For the current effective FIRM, the Banker
- 11 property is in shaded zone X.
- 12 Q. Turning to DX807. What is the property shown
- in this map book?
- 14 A. This is the Burnham property.
- 15 Q. And how did the preparation of DX807 compare
- 16 to the preparation of the Micu map book?
- 17 A. This is the map book that -- where the
- 18 current effective map and the map at the date of
- 19 acquisition was the same. Other than that, the same
- 20 process was used to create this map book.
- 21 MR. CHELLIS: Your Honor, we move to admit
- 22 DX807.
- MR. VUJASINOVIC: No objection.
- 24 THE COURT: Admitted.
- 25 (Whereupon, Defendants' Exhibit 807 was

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 admitted into evidence.)
- 2 BY MR. CHELLIS:
- 3 Q. What does DX807 tell us about the flood
- 4 hazard at the time the Burnham property was acquired?
- 5 A. This property was in the zone AE at the time
- 6 of acquisition.
- 7 Q. And we're moving on to the JXs.
- 8 What is the property shown on JX283? And
- 9 I'll give you a moment to find that.
- 10 A. 283. This is for the Giron property.
- 11 Q. And how did the preparation of JX283 compare
- to the preparation of the Micu property map book?
- 13 A. This map book was made with the same
- 14 methodology as the Micu property; however, the flood
- 15 hazard information is specific to this property.
- 16 MR. CHELLIS: Your Honor, we move to admit
- 17 JX283.
- 18 MR. VUJASINOVIC: No objection.
- 19 THE COURT: Admitted.
- 20 (Whereupon, Joint Exhibit 283 was
- 21 admitted into evidence.)
- 22 BY MR. CHELLIS:
- Q. And what does JX283 tell us about the flood
- 24 hazard at the time that the Giron property was
- 25 acquired?

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 A. At the time of acquisition, the Giron
- 2 property was in zone X shaded.
- 3 Q. And what does JX283 tell us about the more
- 4 current flood hazard for the Giron property?
- 5 A. On the current effective map, the Giron
- 6 property is shown within the X shade -- the shaded X
- 7 zone.
- 8 Q. Turning to JX284. What is the property shown
- 9 on JX284?
- 10 A. This is the Holland property.
- 11 Q. And how did the preparation of JX284 compare
- 12 to the preparation for the Micu map book?
- 13 A. This map book was made with the same process
- 14 as the Micu property.
- 15 MR. CHELLIS: Your Honor, we move to admit
- 16 JX284.
- 17 MR. VUJASINOVIC: No objection.
- 18 THE COURT: Admitted.
- 19 (Whereupon, Joint Exhibit 284 was
- admitted into evidence.)
- 21 BY MR. CHELLIS:
- 22 O. And what does JX284 tell us about the flood
- 23 hazard at the time the Holland property was acquired?
- A. At the time of acquisition for the Holland
- 25 property, it is shown to be within the X unshaded zone.

5/15/2019

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 O. And what does JX284 tell us about the more
- 2 current flood hazard for the Holland property?
- 3 A. On the current effective map, the map -- the
- 4 property is shown to be within the X shaded zone.
- 5 Q. Turning to JX285. What is the property shown
- 6 on JX285?
- 7 A. This is the Lakes on Eldridge Community
- 8 Association property.
- 9 Q. And how did the preparation of JX285 compare
- 10 to the preparation of the Micu property map book?
- 11 A. This was made with the same process as the
- 12 Micu property except that the flood hazard information
- 13 is specific to this property.
- 14 MR. CHELLIS: Your Honor, we move to admit
- 15 JX285.
- MR. VUJASINOVIC: No objection.
- 17 THE COURT: Admitted.
- 18 (Whereupon, Joint Exhibit 285 was
- admitted into evidence.)
- 20 BY MR. CHELLIS:
- 21 Q. What does JX285 tell us about the flood
- 22 hazard at the time the Lakes on Eldridge property was
- 23 acquired?
- 24 A. This shows that, at the time of acquisition,
- 25 the Lakes on Eldridge Community Association property

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 was in the X unshaded zone.
- 2 O. And what does JX285 tell us about the more
- 3 current flood hazard for the Lakes on Eldridge
- 4 property?
- 5 A. It shows that the Lakes on Eldridge property
- 6 on the current effective maps is in the X unshaded
- 7 zone.
- 8 Q. Turning to JX287. What is the property shown
- 9 on JX287?
- 10 A. That is the Popovici property.
- 11 Q. And how did the preparation of JX287 compare
- 12 to the preparation for the Micu map book?
- 13 A. This was made with the same process as the
- 14 Micu property, however, the flood hazard information
- 15 specific to this property.
- 16 MR. CHELLIS: Your Honor, we move to admit
- 17 JX287.
- 18 MR. VUJASINOVIC: No objection.
- 19 THE COURT: Admitted.
- 20 (Whereupon, Joint Exhibit 287 was
- 21 admitted into evidence.)
- 22 BY MR. CHELLIS:
- Q. And what does JX287 tell us about the flood
- 24 hazard at the time the Popovici property was acquired?
- 25 A. At the time of acquisition, the Popovici

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 property is shown to be in the X unshaded zone.
- 2 O. And what does JX287 tell us about the more
- 3 current flood hazard for the Popovici property?
- 4 A. On the current effective FIRM, Popovici
- 5 property is shown to be within the X unshaded zone.
- Q. Turning to JX288. What is the property shown
- 7 on JX288?
- 8 A. This is the Sidhu property.
- 9 Q. And how did the preparation of JX288 compare
- 10 to the preparation of the Micu map book?
- 11 A. This was made with the same process, but the
- 12 flood hazard information is specific to this property.
- 13 MR. CHELLIS: Your Honor, we move to admit
- 14 JX288.
- MR. VUJASINOVIC: No objection.
- 16 THE COURT: Admitted.
- 17 (Whereupon, Joint Exhibit 288 was
- admitted into evidence.)
- 19 BY MR. CHELLIS:
- 20 O. What does JX288 tell us about the flood
- 21 hazard at the time the Sidhu property was acquired?
- 22 A. The date of acquisition, the Sidhu property
- 23 is shown to be within the X unshaded zone.
- Q. And what does JX288 tell us about the more
- 25 current flood hazard for the Sidhu property?

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 A. On the current effective FIRM, Sidhu property
- 2 is shown to be within the X unshaded zone.
- Q. What is the property shown on JX289?
- 4 A. This is the Soares property.
- Q. And how did the preparation of JX289 compare
- 6 to the preparation of the Micu map book?
- 7 A. This was made with the same methodology;
- 8 however, the flood hazard information is specific to
- 9 this property.
- 10 MR. CHELLIS: Your Honor, we move to admit
- 11 JX289.
- MR. VUJASINOVIC: No objection.
- 13 THE COURT: Admitted.
- 14 (Whereupon, Joint Exhibit 289 was
- admitted into evidence.)
- 16 BY MR. CHELLIS:
- 17 O. And what does JX289 tell us about the flood
- 18 hazard at the time the Soares property was acquired?
- 19 A. At the time of acquisition, the Soares
- 20 property is shown to be within the X unshaded zone.
- Q. And what does JX289 tell us about the more
- 22 current flood hazard for the Soares property?
- 23 A. On the current effective map, the Soares
- 24 property is shown to be within the X unshaded zone.
- Q. Turning to the DXs again. We're going to

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 turn to DX815. I'll give you some time to find that,
- 2 Mr. Nakagaki.
- 3 A. Okay.
- 4 Q. And what is the property shown on DX815?
- 5 A. This is the Stewart property.
- 6 Q. And how did the preparation of DX815 compare
- 7 to the preparation for the Micu map book?
- 8 A. This was made with the same methodology, but
- 9 the flood hazard information is specific to this
- 10 property.
- 11 MR. CHELLIS: Your Honor, we move to admit
- 12 DX815.
- MR. VUJASINOVIC: No objection.
- 14 THE COURT: Admitted.
- 15 (Whereupon, Defendants' Exhibit 815 was
- admitted into evidence.)
- 17 BY MR. CHELLIS:
- 18 O. What does DX815 tell us about the flood
- 19 hazard at the time the Stewart property was acquired?
- 20 A. This map shows that, at the time of
- 21 acquisition, the Stewart property was in the C zone.
- 22 O. And what does DX815 tell us about the more
- 23 current flood hazard for the Stewart property?
- 24 A. On the current effective FIRM, the Stewart
- 25 property is shown be to be within the X unshaded zone.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 Q. Turning to DX817. What is the property shown
- 2 on DX817?
- 3 A. This is for the West Houston Airport
- 4 Corporation property.
- 5 Q. And how did the preparation of DX817 compare
- 6 to the preparation of the Micu map book?
- 7 A. It was prepared with the same process;
- 8 however in this case, the date of acquisition predated
- 9 any effective FIRM for this area. And so, for the
- 10 first map in this book, we used the first FIRM to be
- 11 published in the area. So that's the FIRM that was
- 12 closest in date to the date of acquisition.
- 13 MR. CHELLIS: Your Honor, we move to admit
- 14 DX817.
- 15 MR. VUJASINOVIC: Could we just know what the
- 16 date was?
- 17 MR. CHELLIS: For the map?
- 18 THE COURT: Mr. Chellis, can we tell what the
- 19 map date is?
- 20 THE WITNESS: Yes, the map date --
- 21 BY MR. CHELLIS:
- Q. Mr. Nakagaki, turning to FEMA081078, can you
- 23 tell the map date?
- A. The map date is from 1976.
- 25 MR. VUJASINOVIC: Okay. No objection.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 THE COURT: Admitted.
- 2 (Whereupon, Defendants' Exhibit 817 was
- admitted into evidence.)
- 4 BY MR. CHELLIS:
- 5 Q. And what does the map dated 1976 show for the
- 6 West Houston Airport?
- 7 A. It shows that the property was in the C zone.
- 8 Q. And what does DX817 tell us about the more
- 9 current flood hazard for the West Houston Airport
- 10 property?
- 11 A. On the current effective map, the West
- 12 Houston Airport is shown to be within the X unshaded
- 13 zone.
- 14 Q. And turning back to DX816. Can you tell us
- what property is shown on DX816?
- 16 A. This is for the Turney property.
- 17 Q. And how did the preparation of DX816 compare
- 18 to the preparation of the Micu map book?
- 19 A. This was made using the same process;
- 20 however, in this case the date of acquisition also
- 21 predated the first FIRM for this community. So we used
- 22 the FIRM that was in effect closest to the date of
- 23 acquisition.
- MR. CHELLIS: Your Honor, we move to admit
- 25 DX816.

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 MR. VUJASINOVIC: Could we know what the date

- 2 was on the map?
- 3 THE COURT: I'm sorry.
- 4 Mr. Chellis, if we could have the date.
- 5 BY MR. CHELLIS:
- 6 Q. Mr. Nakagaki, could you identify the map date
- 7 for the Turney property?
- 8 A. Yes. The first FIRM for this area became
- 9 effective in 1981.
- 10 MR. CHELLIS: Your Honor, we move to admit
- 11 DX816.
- MR. VUJASINOVIC: No objection.
- 13 THE COURT: Admitted.
- 14 (Whereupon, Defendants' Exhibit 816 was
- admitted into evidence.)
- 16 BY MR. CHELLIS:
- 17 O. Based on the earliest available flood map,
- 18 what does DX816 tell about the flood hazard nearest to
- 19 the time the Turney property was acquired?
- 20 A. That when this FIRM became effective, the
- 21 Turney property was shown to be within the C zone.
- Q. And what does DX816 tell us about the more
- 23 current flood hazard for the Turney property?
- 24 A. On the current effective FIRM, the property
- 25 is shown to be within the X unshaded zone.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- Q. And turning to DX818, what is the property
- 2 shown on DX8818?
- 3 A. This is the Wind property.
- 4 Q. And how did the preparation of DX818 compare
- 5 to the preparation of the Micu map book?
- 6 A. This was made with the same process as the
- 7 Micu map book; however, this information is specific to
- 8 this property.
- 9 MR. CHELLIS: Your Honor, we move to admit
- 10 DX818.
- 11 MR. VUJASINOVIC: No objection.
- 12 THE COURT: Admitted.
- 13 (Whereupon, Defendants' Exhibit 818 was
- 14 admitted into evidence.)
- 15 BY MR. CHELLIS:
- 16 O. And what does DX818 tell us about the flood
- 17 hazard at the time the Wind property was acquired?
- 18 A. At the date of acquisition, the flood
- 19 insurance rate map shows the Wind property in the X
- 20 unshaded zone.
- 21 Q. And what does DX818 tell us about the more
- 22 current flood hazard for the Wind property?
- 23 A. The current effective FIRM, the Wind property
- 24 is shown in the X unshaded zone.
- MR. CHELLIS: Your Honor, if I could have a

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 moment to speak with co-counsel?
- THE COURT: Yes.
- 3 MR. CHELLIS: No further questions. We pass
- 4 the witness.
- 5 THE COURT: Thank you, Mr. Chellis.
- 6 Mr. Vujasinovic.
- 7 MR. VUJASINOVIC: Yes, Your Honor.
- 8 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 9 BY MR. VUJASINOVIC:
- 10 Q. Hello, Mr. Nakagaki. I'm Vuk Vujasinovic.
- 11 A. Hi.
- 12 Q. You were not deposed in this case; is that
- 13 correct?
- 14 A. That's correct.
- 15 Q. All right. And FEMA only analyzes and
- 16 provides risk data for natural hazards in connection
- 17 with these flood maps; is that correct?
- 18 A. I don't understand.
- 19 Q. You are the program specialist in the
- 20 engineering resources branch in FEMA's engineering and
- 21 modeling division; is that correct?
- 22 A. That's correct.
- Q. And that division is responsible for
- 24 providing risk data and risk modeling of natural
- 25 hazards throughout the United States; is that correct?

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 A. That's correct.
- Q. Okay. And so back to my question was FEMA

- 3 only analyzes and provides risk data for natural
- 4 hazards; is that correct?
- 5 A. Can you define "natural hazards"?
- 6 O. Not man-made.
- 7 A. So that is something that's going to depend
- 8 because of the -- the information that goes into the
- 9 flood insurance studies is based on the available
- 10 information, which in some cases may be beyond only the
- 11 non-man-made disasters.
- 12 Q. Are you aware of any man-made disasters in
- 13 the -- our country that FEMA has provided and mapped
- 14 risk data for?
- 15 A. I'm sorry. Can you repeat the question.
- 16 Q. Sure thing.
- 17 Are you available of any man-made disasters
- 18 for which your division has ever provided risk data in
- 19 connection with making the maps?
- 20 A. Yes.
- Q. Which one?
- 22 A. FEMA does have what are called flood risk
- 23 products, which is additional information that's
- 24 provided on a voluntary basis based on dam or levy
- 25 failure information that's gathered as part of a flood

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 insurance study.
- 2 However, that information of the flood risk
- 3 product may not be on the flood insurance rate map
- 4 itself. It's additional information that's provided.
- 5 Q. So the maps don't reflect risk from man-made
- 6 disasters?
- 7 A. That's something that's going to depend.
- 8 Q. Okay. All I want to know is if any of these
- 9 FEMA flood insurance maps ever depict risk associated
- 10 with a man-made hazard.
- 11 A. I don't have a full knowledge of the
- 12 information that went into every study that FEMA has
- 13 done.
- Q. What it sounds like, you think sometimes the
- 15 maps do reflect risks from a man-made hazard. Is that
- 16 correct?
- 17 A. In reference to the products I was speaking
- 18 to, those are not the flood insurance rate maps; those
- 19 are additional maps that FEMA may provide.
- Q. Where do we get those, like Joe -- you know,
- 21 me, somebody, anyone?
- 22 A. That information is provided from FEMA and
- 23 our mapping partners to the community. So in the case
- 24 of an individual, they can speak with their local
- 25 building department, or in some cases that may be

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 available through our map service center website.
- 2 Q. So you would -- you would say the public
- 3 should be aware that FEMA -- the FEMA division that
- 4 makes these flood insurance maps do know about man-made
- 5 hazards; correct?
- 6 A. Can you repeat the question.
- 7 MR. VUJASINOVIC: Can you please repeat it
- 8 for me, ma'am.
- 9 (Record read by the reporter.)
- 10 THE WITNESS: FEMA has -- I don't know if I
- 11 can speak to all of the information that FEMA has
- 12 available.
- 13 BY MR. VUJASINOVIC:
- 14 Q. I'm talking about your division -- your
- 15 division makes the maps; right?
- 16 A. That's correct.
- Q. And you're here as the representative for the
- 18 division; right?
- 19 A. That's correct.
- Q. And it's -- I'm just asking. It sounds like
- 21 your division know -- believes that the public ought
- 22 to -- well, your division knows about man-made hazards.
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. And you have that information somewhere but
- 25 not on the actual flood insurance maps; correct?

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 A. When that information is available to us,
- 2 yes.
- 3 Q. Are you aware of any man-made hazards about
- 4 20 miles east of us?
- 5 A. No.
- 6 Q. You ever been to Houston?
- 7 A. This is my first time.
- 8 Q. Okay. And so do any of the maps ever -- that
- 9 have ever been put out by your division disclose any
- 10 risk of getting inundated by the Addicks or Barker
- 11 reservoir?
- 12 A. I don't know that.
- 0. Remember you testified earlier about you
- 14 worked, I guess, in your division, and part of your job
- 15 involved taking inquiries?
- 16 A. That's correct.
- 17 Q. Is that like a national hotline?
- 18 A. The work that I do from headquarters is
- 19 typically helping inquiries that come in from either
- 20 media sources or Congress or the White House.
- Q. All right. So sophisticated sources?
- 22 A. Correct.
- Q. That's a partially inside joke. Sorry.
- So now, was that, like, a call center? It's
- 25 not, like, just you answering the phone, is it?

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 A. The work that I do today is typically written
- 2 correspondence that's directed to our office.
- Q. Okay. So lots of emails these days, letters
- 4 maybe in the past; is that correct?
- 5 A. Correct.
- 6 Q. And I suspect most of those questions
- 7 relate -- relate to how do you read the flood insurance
- 8 maps?
- 9 A. Many of them do, yes.
- 10 O. So what if somebody from Houston called y'all
- 11 and said, "Do I live in a government reservoir?" What
- 12 would you tell them?
- 13 A. Before responding, I would coordinate with
- 14 the FEMA Region 6 office to understand what information
- is available for a particular property.
- 16 Q. So you'd call Region 6 and say, "Hey, does
- 17 this person live in a government reservoir"?
- 18 A. Well, in addition to that, it would be to ask
- 19 about the location of the property on the current flood
- 20 insurance rate maps and to ask for additional details
- 21 about what went into those maps.
- Q. Now, if any of y'all look at the map, would
- 23 the map be able to answer that question?
- A. On its own, no, the map does not speak to
- 25 that.

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 O. So we're calling other government offices and

- 2 got to go down that road; is that correct?
- 3 A. Correct.
- 4 Q. Has anybody ever called your division and
- 5 asked about whether they live in a government reservoir
- 6 in Houston, to your knowledge?
- 7 A. Not to my knowledge.
- 8 Q. You said the flood zone maps are -- are a
- 9 product of a flood insurance study process; is that
- 10 correct?
- 11 A. That's correct.
- 12 Q. And your division works with what you said
- 13 are mapping partners; is that correct?
- 14 A. That's correct.
- 15 Q. Who are those mapping partners?
- 16 A. The mapping partners are either contractors
- 17 that are directly hired by the agency or, in other
- 18 cases, they can be communities or states that do the
- 19 engineering themselves and then work with the regional
- 20 office to make sure that they comply with the set of
- 21 regulations to issue those -- information.
- 22 O. Are any other branches of the federal
- 23 government ever one of y'all's partners?
- A. We can work with other agencies, such as the
- 25 Army Corps of Engineers; but, typically, as far as a

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 mapping partner, somebody that's engaged to create the
- 2 FIRMs as they are, typically, that's something that is
- 3 done -- that is not done by other agencies.
- Q. Any area that's in what you've termed the
- 5 unshaded zone X is outside of the 500-year floodplain;
- 6 correct?
- 7 A. That's correct.
- Q. And, therefore, the area is not in any
- 9 identifiable floodplain; correct?
- 10 A. The floodplain -- the X shaded zone is a
- 11 floodplain.
- 12 Q. I'm -- I am referring to unshaded X.
- 13 A. The -- the unshaded X is -- I apologize.
- 14 Q. It's okay.
- 15 A. So, yes, the -- while there's not one
- 16 specific floodplain that the X shaded is -- the X
- 17 unshaded zone is associated with, it is -- can also be
- 18 seen as encompassing all floodplains that have a
- 19 greater impact but a lower probability than the
- 20 .2 percent floodplain or the 500-year flood.
- Q. But unshaded X is -- is outside the 500-year
- 22 floodplain?
- 23 A. The -- the .2 percent floodplain is the
- 24 500-year floodplain.
- 25 Q. Yes. The methodology behind creating maps,

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 is that -- is it pretty reliable?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. Will you just briefly elaborate on how
- 4 reliable it is.
- 5 A. Certainly. So the mapping process itself is
- 6 governed by what we call mapping standards and
- 7 guidance. So that is current mapping and standards for
- 8 creating this flood hazard information. It's based on
- 9 the latest technology and has been reviewed by outside
- 10 groups from FEMA, such as the Technical Mapping
- 11 Advisory Council, and has been shown to be technically
- 12 credible.
- 13 Q. And the methodology behind creating those
- 14 maps does not consider or include any risk associated
- 15 with potentially getting inundated by the Addicks or
- 16 Barker flood pool; is that correct?
- 17 A. I do not know that.
- 18 O. Okay.
- 19 Oh, last thing, West Houston Airport. This
- 20 is Plaintiffs' Exhibit 2188 and 461. And what did
- 21 you -- what did you testify about the -- well, isn't it
- 22 true that the West Houston Airport terminal building
- 23 parcel is not in the shaded X floodplain?
- 24 A. That's correct.
- Q. Okay. Thanks for your time, sir.

2383 Trial Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs 5/15/2019 1 MR. VUJASINOVIC: Pass the witness. 2 THE COURT: Mr. Chellis, redirect? 3 MR. CHELLIS: Just one question. 4 THE COURT: Yes. 5 REDIRECT EXAMINATION 6 BY MR. CHELLIS: 7 Mr. Nakagaki, opposing counsel asked you Ο. 8 about the various floodplains and about your experience with the call center in FEMA generally. 9 Does FEMA have a general practice concerning 10 11 what it tells all homeowners about flood insurance no 12 matter what floodplain they live in? 13 Yeah. As part of our -- when we get those Α. 14 kind of inquiries, we do always recommend that 15 properties carry flood insurance, no matter what flood 16 hazards zone they're in, because there's always a 17 possibility of flooding. MR. CHELLIS: No further questions. 18 19 THE COURT: All right. Thank you. 20 May the Court excuse Mr. Nakagaki? 21 MR. VUJASINOVIC: Yes, Your Honor. 22 MR. CHELLIS: Yes. 23 Thank you, Mr. Nakagaki. Thank THE COURT: 24 you very much for coming and for attending and for 25 giving testimony today.

2384 Trial Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs 5/15/2019 1 THE WITNESS: Yes. 2 THE COURT: Ms. Tardiff? 3 MS. TARDIFF: Thanks. Good afternoon, Your 4 Honor. The United States calls Steven Fitzgerald. 5 THE COURT: Thank you. 6 Mr. Fitzgerald, if you'll stop about right there and raise your right hand to be sworn as a 7 8 witness. 9 Thereupon--10 STEVEN D. FITZGERALD, 11 was called as a witness, and having been first duly 12 sworn, was examined and testified as follows: 13 THE WITNESS: Yes. 14 THE COURT: Thank you. Please be seated in 15 the witness stand. Would you kindly state your full 16 name for the record. 17 THE WITNESS: Yes. My full name is Steven D. 18 Fitzgerald. 19 MS. TARDIFF: Thank you, Your Honor. 20 DIRECT EXAMINATION 21 BY MS. TARDIFF: 22 O. Good afternoon, Mr. Fitzgerald.

- Sir, you were identified last week by
- 24 Mr. Jeff Lindner as his former supervisor at Harris
- 25 County Flood Control District. And, sir, did you

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 recently retire from the flood control district?
- 2 A. Yes, I did, about six and a half months ago.

- 3 Q. Congratulations.
- 4 How long were you employed at Harris County
- 5 Flood Control District?
- 6 A. It was right around 37 years.
- 7 Q. And what was your position at the flood
- 8 control district at the time of your retirement?
- 9 A. It was chief engineer.
- 10 Q. And how long did you serve as chief engineer?
- 11 A. Right at 20 years.
- 12 Q. And, sir, are you also a registered
- 13 professional engineer?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. Have your responsibilities at Harris County
- 16 Flood Control District included working with the Corps
- 17 of Engineers?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. And can you describe those responsibilities
- 20 for us?
- 21 A. Yes. It probably began in 1989, 1990, when I
- 22 became the manager of the capital improvements
- 23 department. And so we had projects with the Corps of
- 24 Engineers to implement, as well as other Harris County
- 25 Flood Control District projects. And that's when it

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 started.
- 2 And there was project managers that worked
- 3 for me that managed the day-to-day aspects of each of

- 4 the projects, but I was involved at a little higher
- 5 level to keep the projects moving.
- 6 Q. Okay. And, with a specific focus on the
- 7 Addicks and Barker reservoirs, can you describe what
- 8 your roles or responsibilities are -- or were with
- 9 respect to the Corps of Engineers?
- 10 A. That was primarily because the Corps owns,
- 11 operates, and maintains those facilities. Those are
- 12 not Harris County Flood Control District facilities.
- 13 More of coordination and communication about the
- 14 reservoirs, what's happening physically, you know, what
- 15 kind of work they were doing with them, and then also,
- 16 before, during, and after events, potential rainfall
- 17 and flood events.
- 18 And I was one of the people that coordinated
- 19 with them and eventually became the primary person that
- 20 coordinated with them.
- Q. And can you give us an estimate of how
- 22 many -- how many years during your tenure at the flood
- 23 control district that you served in a coordination role
- 24 with the Corps related to Addicks and Barker?
- 25 A. I don't remember specifically because I think

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 it evolved over time.
- 2 O. Sure.
- 3 A. But I would say probably sometime in the
- 4 early 1990s, it began.
- 5 Q. Okay. We heard last week that Harris County
- 6 Flood Control District was created around 1937; is that
- 7 correct?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. Okay. And can you -- let me step back.
- 10 I'm going to circle back and actually use a
- 11 document that's already been admitted. We're going to
- 12 turn to Defendants' Exhibit 737. And we'll get a copy
- 13 of that in front of you, sir.
- 14 And, Mr. Fitzgerald, are you familiar with
- 15 this document?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. And is this a document that you worked on
- 18 preparing?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. And how many years has Harris County Flood
- 21 Control District been preparing federal briefings such
- 22 as the one in front of you?
- 23 A. This was our 20th year. The books -- the
- 24 information evolved over time. So, in the beginning,
- 25 they were shorter than this.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 Q. And is this a public report?
- 2 A. Yes.
- Q. And was the Addicks and Barker project the
- 4 first project that Harris County Flood Control District
- 5 was involved with the Corps on?
- 6 A. Yes. When the district was created in 1937,
- 7 one of the main reasons was to be a local interest over
- 8 the Addicks and Barker reservoirs.
- 9 O. And, today, does the flood control district
- 10 still serve as a local interest -- or is -- if there's
- 11 another word for it, you can tell us that -- on Corps
- 12 projects?
- 13 A. For Corps projects in general, we're the
- 14 nonfederal sponsor -- sometimes you'll hear the term
- 15 "local sponsor" -- for other projects in Harris County.
- 16 But, for Addicks and Barker, that was very
- 17 early on in the 1930s and '40s. Laws were different
- 18 then. More laws have passed since then that got more
- 19 into what a local sponsor does. So, on the other
- 20 projects, we are the local sponsor. This one, I never
- 21 really considered us as a local sponsor as today -- in
- 22 today's terms.
- Q. And, in today's terms, what does it mean to
- 24 be a local sponsor or nonfederal sponsor for a project
- with the Corps?

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 A. Before the Corps can work on a project in a
- 2 community, there has to be a local sponsor that agrees
- 3 to cost-share in the project, a minimum amount of money
- 4 and then a maximum amount. And they have to agree to
- 5 do certain aspects of the project, like buying the
- 6 right-of-way, altering bridges. And then also, when
- 7 the project is finished, to do the operation and
- 8 maintenance on that particular project.
- 9 O. Okay. And we'll circle back to some other
- 10 projects that the flood control district is involved
- in, but first I'm going to have you turn in Defendants'
- 12 Exhibit 737, the federal briefing paper from -- or
- 13 report from 2018, to the page that is Bates-stamped
- 14 FEMA78351.
- And do you have that in front of you,
- 16 Mr. Fitzgerald?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. The caption of this page is "Vision, Mission,
- 19 Value, and Goals."
- 20 And, sir, did you have -- were you involved
- 21 in crafting these statements?
- 22 A. Yes.
- Q. And there are several statements here that
- 24 speak in terms of flood risk and flood -- or excuse
- 25 me -- that speak in terms of reducing flood risk and

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 flood damages. Is that a fair characterization?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. Okay. And, sir, is it possible to eliminate

- 4 flood risks and flood damages in Harris County?
- 5 A. No, not completely, because the terrain is
- 6 relatively flat and our rainfall, particularly along
- 7 the Gulf Coast, is very intense and can overwhelm the
- 8 drainage systems pretty easily.
- 9 Q. And focusing on the goals on this page -- and
- 10 I'll paraphrase here -- but one of the listed goals is
- 11 "to reduce flood impacts by planning and implementing
- 12 flood risk reduction programs such as flood
- 13 preparedness education."
- 14 There's also a reference here to flood
- 15 warning. And so my question, Mr. Fitzgerald, is what
- 16 are the general messages about flood risk and flood
- 17 preparedness that Harris County Flood Control District
- 18 seeks to communicate to the public?
- 19 A. Off the top of my head -- there's several of
- 20 them. I won't remember all of them.
- 21 But it's primarily for the public to be --
- 22 pay attention to the weather and -- especially when the
- 23 forecast -- or forecasting heavy rains and possible
- 24 flooding. Have a plan, family plan when that happens.
- 25 In case the families get separated or something happens

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 at their home, school, or business, know what you would

- 2 do.
- 3 Also to monitor or have -- look at the flood
- 4 warning system that the Harris County Flood Control
- 5 District has on their website. Pay attention to that.
- And also, many, many years ago, we advised
- 7 all citizens and all publications we did to buy flood
- 8 insurance because we believe every home is susceptible
- 9 to flooding in Harris County. And you need to get
- 10 flood insurance as well.
- 11 Q. And so are -- those public messages that the
- 12 flood control district has tried to put out, are those
- 13 limited to areas that have experienced flooding before?
- 14 A. No. Those are for the general public.
- 15 Q. And, sir, based on your several decades at
- 16 Harris County Flood Control District, do you consider
- 17 flood risk reduction to be a shared responsibility?
- 18 A. Yes. That's a term I learned going to
- 19 different conferences around the country. In the last
- 20 two decades, I think, it became a term.
- 21 And it means that there's no one entity or
- 22 person or organization that can do a lot by themselves
- 23 to help reduce flood risk. It's shared between the
- 24 citizens, what they can do at their house, you know,
- 25 school, business, family before, during, and after a

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 flood. Then, at the local county, state, and federal
- 2 level, we each have different roles. And if we work
- 3 together, we can do more to reduce flood risk in the
- 4 communities across Harris County and in the United
- 5 States.
- 6 Q. Very good. We're going to stick with
- 7 Defendants' Exhibit 737, the federal briefing report
- 8 for 2018. And I'm going to ask you to turn to the next
- 9 page, which is FEMA78352.
- There's some background information here.
- 11 And, Mr. Fitzgerald, I'm going to direct your attention
- 12 to the third bullet point there. The first sentence
- 13 reads "The district's income is derived primarily from
- 14 a dedicated ad valorem property tax."
- 15 And, sir, can you explain what that means?
- 16 A. I'm not a financial expert or person on this,
- 17 but I am a taxpayer in Harris County. So it means that
- 18 our -- we pay a tax rate -- it says here 2.831 cents
- 19 last year -- per hundred valuation of our property as a
- 20 tax annually.
- 21 Q. And does every property owner in Harris
- 22 County have that responsibility?
- A. As far as I know, they do.
- Q. And when you receive your annual property tax
- 25 bill from Harris County, is there a line item for the

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 tax assessed specifically for Harris County Flood
- 2 Control District?
- 3 A. Yes. It's under the Harris County tax.
- 4 There's several sources of that tax. It's rolled up.
- 5 So taxpayers write a check to Harris County, and it
- 6 tells you the source of each one of those taxes.
- 7 Q. Okay. I'm going to have you turn to the next
- 8 page, which is a fact sheet. And it's FEMA78353.
- 9 And, Mr. Fitzgerald, I want to start by
- 10 asking you about the drainage infrastructure in -- or
- 11 the Harris County Flood Control District manages within
- 12 the county.
- 13 And can you begin by describing the channels
- 14 that Harris County Flood Control District is
- 15 responsible for?
- 16 A. Yes. The channels -- we say there are open
- 17 channels in Harris County because we do not have
- 18 jurisdiction over the roadside ditches, storm sewers,
- 19 those local drainage systems, but they outfall into the
- 20 Harris County Flood Control District channels -- open
- 21 channels.
- 22 O. And how many open channels is Harris County
- 23 responsible for -- or the flood control district?
- 24 Excuse me.
- 25 A. By the way flood control district's numbering

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 system is, there's 1500 channels. And there's about
- 2 2500 miles in length if we add them all together.
- 3 Q. So we've heard -- and I'll try to make sure I
- 4 get the ones in Harris County correct. But, for
- 5 example, above Addicks, we've heard about Langham Creek
- 6 this week. Is that considered an open channel?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. Okay. And Buffalo Bayou?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. And then would any tributaries that flow into
- 11 those larger creeks or channels also be part of that
- 12 network?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. Is Harris County Flood Control District also
- 15 responsible for detention basins?
- 16 A. Yes. The ones that Harris County Flood
- 17 Control District builds as part of a flood control
- 18 project or a federally partnered project and then also
- 19 ones that land developers build to drain public roads
- 20 that they build. As long they meet flood control
- 21 district criteria, then we would maintain those as
- 22 well.
- Q. Okay. And I should probably --
- 24 A. I said "we."
- 25 My heart is still with Harris County Flood

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 Control District, Judge, so I may say "we" every once

- 2 in a while.
- Q. And let me step back there and ask you, what
- 4 is a detention basin?
- 5 A. It's a place where the stormwater runoff
- 6 could be stored temporarily until the water starts
- 7 going down in the receiving channel downstream. But
- 8 the ones in Harris County that Harris County Flood
- 9 Control maintains are all gravity; they all drain by
- 10 gravity. So ...
- 11 O. And is there a distinction between detention
- 12 basins that Harris County Flood Control District
- 13 maintains and those that they do not?
- 14 So let me ask you a follow-up question there.
- 15 About how many detention basins does the
- 16 flood control district maintain and have responsibility
- 17 for?
- 18 A. It's about 200, probably a little more than a
- 19 year ago because more have been constructed.
- 20 Q. And do those vary in size?
- 21 A. Yes. There's small ones, probably 1 or
- 22 2 acres, and then all the way up -- what did we say? --
- 23 oh, 14 acres.
- Q. And is the 14-acre one, is that a regional
- 25 detention basin?

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 A. Yes, that is.
- 2 O. And what does that mean?
- 3 A. Regional means it's on a main channel, and it

- 4 works in coordination with other regional detention
- 5 basins on that channel system. And usually some
- 6 channel improvement -- channel contains improvement
- 7 projects on that channel.
- 8 Q. Okay. And you mentioned that there are other
- 9 detention basins within the county that you don't have
- 10 responsibility for -- that Harris County Flood Control
- 11 District does not have responsibility for.
- Do you have a sense as to how many of those
- 13 type of detention basins there are in the county?
- 14 A. I don't know. I usually just say about --
- 15 probably at least a thousand or so. Because there's a
- 16 lot of private detention basins, you know, at Walmarts.
- 17 And there may be a subdivision or a large development
- 18 that wants to maintain one themselves that they decide
- 19 to do.
- 20 Q. And, sir, are Addicks and Barker reservoirs
- 21 large detention basins?
- 22 A. Yes. They were the first detention basins in
- 23 Harris County.
- Q. Are they the largest in the county?
- 25 A. And the largest. Yes, still the largest.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 Q. Okay. Mr. Fitzgerald, I want to switch gears
- 2 a little bit and walk through some rainfall events and
- 3 a few documents. And I'll try to do it in
- 4 chronological order to make it easier for all of us.
- 5 And I want to start by bringing you back to
- 6 late 1991, early 1992, that time period.
- 7 Do you recall the rainfall or rainfall events
- 8 during that period of time?
- 9 A. In general, I do.
- 10 Q. Can you describe to us what you recall.
- 11 A. Sure.
- 12 Somewhere around Thanksgiving 1991, that time
- 13 period where we had pretty good rainfall, not to cause
- 14 any house flooding in Harris County, but then it
- 15 continued to rain off and on through March. There
- 16 wasn't hardly a week that went by where it didn't rain.
- 17 And then, in March -- I believe it was Palm Sunday in
- 18 March -- we had a pretty good rainfall that was greater
- 19 than 4 to 6 inches, which usually causes -- can cause
- 20 house flooding in certain watersheds.
- 21 Q. And focusing on the Addicks and Barker
- 22 reservoirs in particular, do you have a recollection as
- 23 to how those storms affected the reservoirs and the
- 24 reservoir pools at that time?
- 25 A. Yes, because the operation --

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 THE COURT: Sorry?
- 2 MR. DUNBAR: Larry Dunbar for the plaintiffs.
- 3 THE COURT: Yes, Mr. Dunbar.
- 4 MR. DUNBAR: I just wanted to make it clear,
- 5 Your Honor, that this is a fact witness and not an
- 6 expert witness, because we know Mr. Fitzgerald in the
- 7 past has been retained by the DOJ as an expert witness.
- 8 So I just wanted to make sure that it's clear
- 9 that this witness is being presented as a fact witness.
- 10 MS. TARDIFF: He is here as a fact witness
- 11 under subpoena. He was subpoenaed by both parties,
- 12 Your Honor.
- 13 THE COURT: Thank you.
- MR. DUNBAR: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 15 BY MS. TARDIFF:
- 16 Q. So let me step back because I'm not sure we
- 17 got past the question.
- 18 But what is your recollection as to how the
- 19 storms you described over the winter of '91 into early
- 20 1992 -- March of 1992, I think you said -- how those
- 21 affected the Addicks and Barker reservoirs and the
- 22 reservoir pools?
- 23 A. You know, when that happened, the operation
- 24 plan the Corps has is that, if there's a threat of
- 25 rain, the gates are closed and -- so that, you know,

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 the local runoff from downstream on Buffalo would not
- 2 be combined with what's coming out of the reservoirs.
- And, during that time period, they had a
- 4 difficult time opening -- having chances to open
- 5 that -- those gates because of all the rain and
- 6 forecasted rain during that time period. Then, in
- 7 March of '92, there was that large rain. I don't
- 8 remember how large it was, but it was enough to really
- 9 start running -- or water to run off into the
- 10 reservoirs and the levels starting to rise.
- 11 And so that's what happened. And that was --
- 12 at that time, March of '92 flood created a record level
- in Addicks and Barker reservoirs.
- 14 Q. And did those record pool levels affect roads
- 15 in the area?
- 16 A. The one that I recall is State Highway 6 that
- 17 runs through Addicks Reservoir. It was closed for some
- 18 time. I don't remember how long. But that western
- 19 part of -- northwestern part of Harris County uses
- 20 State highway 6 a lot. So it really disrupted traffic
- 21 in that area.
- 22 O. And that's a heavily traveled road, then?
- 23 A. It's very heavily traveled. And so it was --
- 24 it was a pretty good wake-up call at that time.
- 25 Q. And so you say it was a pretty good wake-up

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 call. Can you -- can you describe what those storms

- 2 and then the record pool levels, the closure of that
- 3 road for a period of time, what that told you in your
- 4 position at Harris County Flood Control District at the
- 5 time about flood risks related to Addicks and Barker
- 6 reservoirs for properties upstream of those reservoirs?
- 7 A. I think -- because, you know, it was a record
- 8 level, Highway 6 was closed, had a lot of attention in
- 9 the community. So the community became aware that they
- 10 were there, because most people didn't pay attention to
- 11 them. And so it was a good wake-up call.
- 12 And then, also, for the Corps and Harris
- 13 County Flood Control and others in the area to realize
- 14 that the reservoirs could fill not just from a single
- 15 large event but from a series of smaller events over
- 16 time.
- 17 So that was what we learned during that
- 18 event.
- 19 Q. Let's turn to some documents in the reports
- 20 moving past March of 1992. I'm going to have you turn
- 21 first to Joint Exhibit 54.
- 22 And, Mr. Fitzgerald, are you familiar with
- 23 this document?
- 24 A. Yes.
- Q. Can you identify it for us?

Upstream	Addicks of	and Barke	r (Texas)	Flood-Control	Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 A. Yes. It's the Katy Freeway Corridor Flood

- 2 Control Study dated May 1996.
- Q. And was this prepared by Harris County Flood
- 4 Control District's planning department?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 MS. TARDIFF: Your Honor, we move to admit
- 7 Joint Exhibit 54.
- 8 MR. DUNBAR: No objection, Your Honor.
- 9 THE COURT: Mr. Dunbar.
- 10 What is the date of the document?
- 11 THE WITNESS: May 1996.
- 12 THE COURT: Is that when it was prepared?
- 13 THE WITNESS: Yes. That's when it was
- 14 published -- not published, but that's when it was
- 15 finalized. Probably took a few months to prepare it.
- 16 THE COURT: All right. Admitted.
- 17 (Whereupon, Joint Exhibit 54 was
- admitted into evidence.)
- 19 BY MS. TARDIFF:
- 20 Q. And, Mr. Fitzgerald, just generally, do you
- 21 recall generally what this particular study was about?
- 22 A. Yes. The Texas Department of Transportation
- 23 was beginning the planning or maybe the preliminary
- 24 engineering for the Katy Freeway expansion, and so they
- 25 had consultants and their own staff look into drainage

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 along the Katy Freeway corridor. And they were coming
- 2 to the flood control office to coordinate that with us.
- THE COURT: Ms. Tardiff, may I ask a quick
- 4 question?
- 5 MS. TARDIFF: Yes, sir.
- 6 THE COURT: What the Katy Freeway?
- 7 THE WITNESS: Okay. It's Interstate 10.
- 8 MS. TARDIFF: Would you like us to pull up a
- 9 map, sir, just to orient it?
- 10 THE COURT: No, no. We don't need that. I
- 11 just had to smile. Katy comes from a
- 12 Missouri-Kansas-Texas Railway, eventually, and there's
- 13 an interesting Blues Brothers song about "I caught the
- 14 Katy," but we don't need to go there.
- MS. TARDIFF: I promise I won't start
- 16 singing.
- 17 THE WITNESS: Yeah. Each community has their
- 18 own names for their freeways. So hard to keep up.
- 19 BY MS. TARDIFF:
- Q. Okay. I'm going to have you turn, then, to
- 21 page 2 of this report. And looking at about the middle
- of the page under the heading "Problem Statement," can
- 23 you read that first statement in the record for us,
- 24 Mr. Fitzgerald.
- 25 A. "The primary flood threat facing the citizens

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 of West Harris County and West Houston comes from the
- 2 inability to drain the Addicks and Barker reservoirs in
- 3 an efficient manner. The maximum flood pool levels of
- 4 the Addicks and Barker reservoirs extend far beyond the
- 5 limits of the government-owned land. There are
- 6 currently 6,000 structures and more than 8,000 acres
- 7 within the reservoir fringe areas between the limits of
- 8 the government-owned land and the extent of the Addicks
- 9 and Barker maximum flood pools. While 6,000 is a large
- 10 number, projected growth rates for West Harris County
- 11 could easily increase the number of structures in the
- 12 fringe to 25,000 or more. Delineations of the Addicks
- 13 Reservoir and Barker Reservoir fringe areas are shown
- 14 in Appendix A."
- 15 Q. And, Mr. Fitzgerald, does that statement
- 16 accurately reflect Harris County Flood Control
- 17 District's understanding at this time of the flood risk
- 18 for properties and homes located in what is described
- 19 in this report as the fringe area upstream of the
- 20 government-owned land?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 O. All right. Let's take a look at one more
- 23 report. I'm going to have you turn to Joint
- 24 Exhibit 60.
- Do you have that in front of you?

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. Okay. Is this a report that was prepared

- 3 by -- or for, at least, Harris County Flood Control
- 4 District?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. And who prepared this report?
- 7 A. Costello Incorporated.
- 8 Q. Can you identify what the report is and the
- 9 date for us.
- 10 A. It's a feasibility study for improvements to
- 11 Addicks and Barker reservoirs, dated March of 2000.
- 12 Q. And is Costello a professional engineering
- 13 firm here in the area?
- 14 A. Yes, civil engineering firm.
- 15 MS. TARDIFF: We move to admit Joint
- 16 Exhibit 60.
- 17 MR. DUNBAR: No objection, Your Honor.
- 18 THE COURT: Admitted.
- 19 (Whereupon, Joint Exhibit 60 was
- admitted into evidence.)
- 21 BY MS. TARDIFF:
- Q. I'm going to have you turn to the first page
- 23 of the report, following the table of contents. It is
- 24 page 1 of the report.
- 25 And are you there, Mr. Fitzgerald?

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 A. Yes.
- Q. I'm going to direct your attention to the
- 3 bottom of that page under Section C, which is "Problem

- 4 Statement."
- 5 And can you -- I'm going to again ask you to
- 6 read that paragraph for us, sir.
- 7 A. "The potential of flooding upstream of the
- 8 dams and within the fringe areas has been a growing
- 9 concern due to the continuing development within these
- 10 areas. During the winter of 1991 and spring of 1992,
- 11 the reservoirs reached the highest recorded flood
- 12 elevations. Disruptions to the transportation systems
- 13 within the reservoirs occurred and lasted for several
- 14 weeks, with the reservoirs taking several months to
- 15 drain to nonthreatening levels. These occurrences have
- 16 prompted the concerns of the residents, business
- owners, and government representatives to be expressed
- 18 regarding the level of protection that the reservoirs
- 19 provide to the property upstream of the dams."
- 20 Q. And, Mr. Fitzgerald, is that description of
- 21 the problem in this report consistent with your
- 22 recollection that the storms during the winter of 1991
- 23 extending into the spring of 1992 brought renewed
- 24 attention to the flood risk for properties upstream of
- 25 the reservoirs in what is referred to here again in

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 this report as the fringe area?
- 2 A. Yes.
- Q. All right. I want to switch gears one more
- 4 time and turn next to the Addicks and Barker Emergency
- 5 Coordination Team, which has also been referred to here
- 6 over the last week or so by the acronym ABECT,
- $7 \quad A-B-E-C-T$.
- 8 And, Mr. Fitzgerald, are you familiar with
- 9 the ABECT group?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. And how are you familiar with that group?
- 12 A. I've been on it since its inception in about
- 13 2007.
- 0. And is Harris County Flood Control District a
- 15 member of the ABECT group?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. And can you remind us who some of the other
- 18 participants in that group are?
- 19 A. I'll probably leave someone out, but I'll
- 20 try.
- 21 Harris County Flood Control District, Corps
- 22 of Engineers, Harris County, Fort Bend County, City of
- 23 Houston, the Texas Department of Emergency Management,
- 24 USGS, National Weather Service. That's all I can
- 25 remember right now. I think that's about it.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 Q. And, as a participant in the ABECT group, how
- 2 would you describe the purpose of that group?
- 3 A. The purpose is to prepare for an event that
- 4 may happen related to Addicks and Barker reservoirs
- 5 together as a team and to improve our communications,
- 6 our coordination, decision-making so that we can
- 7 ultimately get information to the public and
- 8 decision-makers during -- before, during, and after an
- 9 event to help reduce the consequences of the flood.
- 10 Q. Very good. I'm going to have us turn next to
- 11 Joint Exhibit 88.
- 12 A. I'm learning the system here.
- 0. And, Mr. Fitzgerald, are you a recipient of
- 14 this email?
- 15 A. Yes.
- Q. And can you tell us the -- the date and
- 17 subject of that email?
- 18 A. The date is February 1, 2008. Subject is
- 19 "Addicks and Barker Emergency Response Plan, next
- 20 exercise planning meeting."
- 21 MS. TARDIFF: Your Honor, we move to admit
- 22 Joint Exhibit 88.
- MR. DUNBAR: No objection, Your Honor.
- 24 THE COURT: Admitted.
- 25 (Whereupon, Joint Exhibit 88 was

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 admitted into evidence.)
- 2 BY MS. TARDIFF:
- Q. Mr. Fitzgerald, I'm going to try and work

- 4 with the attachments that are on this exhibit since
- 5 this was used at your deposition. I'm going to have
- 6 you turn to the third page of the attachment. The
- 7 Bates number at the bottom is DEPO50780.
- 8 Are you on that page, sir?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. And you might be able to bring it up as well.
- 11 And, Mr. Fitzgerald, based on your
- 12 deposition, my recollection is this is a part of -- a
- 13 portion of a spreadsheet that was attached to this, but
- 14 can you identify for us what -- what this is?
- 15 A. Yes. This was a very early versions of our
- 16 response plan that we developed as a group, action
- 17 response plan. Because during an event, we wanted to
- 18 have an understanding before the event what each one of
- 19 the jurisdiction's response or responsibility or action
- 20 may be so that we could coordinate more efficiently.
- 21 Q. And so can you describe for us, based on the
- 22 page that you're on, what the columns are in this
- 23 portion of this sheet and what information was shared
- 24 with any ABECT group. And let me back up.
- 25 The portion of this spreadsheet we're looking

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 at relates to Addicks Reservoir on 5780; is that
- 2 correct?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. Okay. Can you walk us through kind of the
- 5 pool elevation consequence and explain what the third
- 6 column here is.
- 7 A. Okay. Now, the concept came up with those of
- 8 us who worked floods before, because it's all done on
- 9 elevation and rising and falling levels in a community
- 10 from detention basin or a channel. So the elevations
- 11 changes are important to knowing what's happening in
- 12 the community.
- 13 And so we decided to prepare this based on
- 14 elevations as the water rose to know what the
- 15 consequence would be as it reached some key elevations,
- 16 physical -- physical locations in and around the
- 17 reservoirs. And then -- so we had to describe the
- 18 consequence there and then the name and condition.
- 19 Name is -- the Corps of Engineers has certain
- 20 names for certain levels. Like "extended watch" is one
- 21 and some other names. So we put those in there and
- 22 then a little more detail about the condition of the
- 23 consequence. Some of them needed a little more
- 24 information. So we put in a column.
- 25 Q. And --

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 A. Then that's another column that's not on this
- 2 page. It should be. It's the next one. I'm not sure
- 3 where it is, but ...
- 4 Q. Is the fourth column -- what is the
- 5 additional column that you recall was on the
- 6 spreadsheet that was prepared?
- 7 A. Well, this early one had the entities' action
- 8 and response at that level, what they normally do at
- 9 that level or what would they plan to do at that level.
- 10 Like I said, this is an early one. It
- 11 evolved into something -- the same type of columns, but
- 12 there were some refinements made.
- 0. Okay. And sticking with the portion of the
- 14 spreadsheet we see here for Addicks, did this early
- 15 spreadsheet provide members of the ABECT group a pool
- 16 elevation for the approximate first street flooded from
- 17 a rising pool for Bear Creek Village?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 O. And what was that elevation?
- 20 A. On this early one, which is at a different
- 21 datum than the current one we use, it says 104.2.
- Q. And in this early spreadsheet, did -- was
- 23 ABECT also given an approximate pool elevation when the
- 24 first home floods from the pool and again at Addicks?
- 25 A. It's 106.6.

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 Q. And is there a similar spreadsheet for Barker

- 2 Reservoir attached to this email?
- 3 A. Yes.
- THE COURT: Ms. Tardiff, before we leave
- 5 this, may I ask a really quick question about the same
- 6 page?
- 7 MS. TARDIFF: Yes, of course.
- 8 THE COURT: Mr. Fitzgerald, do you see 99.7
- 9 elevation of the pool, and it says, "Pool covers all
- 10 lanes of State Highway 6"?
- 11 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- 12 THE COURT: Has that actually happened?
- 13 THE WITNESS: Yes. A few times.
- 14 THE COURT: Sorry?
- 15 THE WITNESS: Just a few times. Even --
- 16 above it says 98.9 pool on the shoulder. TxDOT will
- 17 close the highway when it's on the shoulder because
- 18 it's unsafe. So that's the -- that's the point when
- 19 TxDOT will close the highway.
- 20 THE COURT: So, really, the first evident
- 21 thing that happens is Highway 6 gets closed; is that
- 22 right?
- 23 THE WITNESS: Yes. And there's -- later
- 24 versions of this, there's some other roads internal to
- 25 Addicks that are public that we added on here, but

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 they're less traveled. But this was the most important
- 2 one.
- 3 THE COURT: Thank you.
- 4 BY MS. TARDIFF:
- 5 Q. So, and on that point, in a situation where
- 6 here the Addicks Reservoir pool is -- is rising to the
- 7 extent that it starts to impact State Highway 6, how
- 8 does that impact landowners upstream of Addicks
- 9 Reservoir?
- 10 A. Their ability to get to work and school is
- 11 impacted.
- 12 Q. So they're having to seek alternate routes
- 13 that don't allow them to drive through the reservoir at
- 14 that point?
- 15 A. That's correct.
- 16 Q. And if State Highway 6 is impacted by a
- 17 rising pool, is that well publicized in the area?
- 18 A. Yes. And I think the community probably
- 19 knows as quick as anyone else because someone can't --
- 20 highway's closed. Usually we know about it but not
- 21 always in the past. Since ABECT, it got better, you
- 22 know, with better communication. But the community
- 23 member could find out. They couldn't drive down the
- 24 street.
- 25 Q. I'm going to have you turn now to Defendants'

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 Exhibit 194.
- 2 And, Mr. Fitzgerald, I'll give you a chance

- 3 to take a look at this, but my first question is are
- 4 you familiar with this document? Or have you seen it
- 5 before?
- 6 A. Yes, probably. I've probably seen it before.
- 7 Q. Can you tell us what it is?
- 8 A. It's the Addicks and Barker Multiagency
- 9 Emergency Coordination Team meeting. Looks like an
- 10 agenda. And then there's an attachment, which was that
- 11 action response --
- 12 O. And --
- 13 A. -- spreadsheet that we talked about
- 14 previously.
- 15 Q. What's the date?
- 16 A. This is a newer version of it.
- 17 Q. Very good. What is the date on this
- 18 document?
- 19 A. Friday, March the 13th.
- 20 O. And is --
- 21 A. 2009.
- 22 O. Okay. Thank you. And is the Addicks and
- 23 Barker Multiagency Emergency Coordination Team, is that
- 24 the same thing as the ABECT?
- 25 A. Yes.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 0. Okay.
- 2 A. Took us a while to figure out a good federal
- 3 acronym to use for this.
- 4 MS. TARDIFF: Your Honor, we would move to
- 5 admit Defendants' 194?
- 6 MR. DUNBAR: Your Honor, we object. I don't
- 7 think this -- I don't believe this witness has
- 8 identified that he actually did recognize this
- 9 document. So we're going to object to.
- 10 THE COURT: That objection stands at the
- 11 moment.
- 12 Ms. Tardiff, we need a little more
- 13 foundation.
- MS. TARDIFF: Okay.
- 15 BY MS. TARDIFF:
- Q. Mr. Fitzgerald, did you routinely participate
- in ABECT team meetings?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. And is it common to have an agenda such as
- 20 you see here on the first page?
- 21 A. Most of the time.
- Q. And is the attachment to that agenda a
- 23 spreadsheet that is familiar to you?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 MS. TARDIFF: Your Honor, we still move to

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 admit DX194.
- 2 THE COURT: You ought to find out when
- 3 Mr. Fitzgerald became familiar with it and whether he
- 4 actually attended the meeting.
- 5 BY MS. TARDIFF:
- 6 Q. Do you recall whether you attended this
- 7 meeting back in March of 2009?
- 8 A. We had a meeting -- many meetings, and we had
- 9 lots of versions of this spreadsheet as it was
- 10 developing. So I probably -- not -- I'm 99 percent
- 11 sure I saw every version because I was very much
- 12 involved in developing these.
- 0. And so you were -- you were involved in the
- 14 development of the spreadsheet --
- 15 A. Very much.
- 16 O. -- one version of which is attached to this?
- 17 A. That's the way I would look at it.
- 18 THE COURT: Mr. Dunbar.
- 19 MR. DUNBAR: First, Your Honor, he can't say
- 20 he actually attended this meeting, so he doesn't know
- 21 if this actually -- agenda actually was for a meeting
- 22 he attended. I don't have a problem with introducing
- 23 the spreadsheet if he can state that he actually saw
- 24 this particular version of the spreadsheet. I'm fine
- 25 with that.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 THE COURT: Ms. Tardiff, I am tempted to
- 2 admit it, but let's have a little more foundation.
- 3 MS. TARDIFF: We'll try, Your Honor.
- 4 BY MS. TARDIFF:
- 5 Q. Again, Mr. Fitzgerald, you said there were a
- 6 number of iterations of this spreadsheet over time?
- 7 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 8 Q. And was that part of ABECT's efforts to put
- 9 together a spreadsheet that would be useful to those
- 10 team members in the event of a situation where you had
- 11 a rising pool?
- 12 A. Yes.
- Q. And do you recognize this spreadsheet as one
- 14 of those iterations over time?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 MR. DUNBAR: No problem, Your Honor.
- 17 THE COURT: All right. Admitted.
- 18 (Whereupon, Defendants' Exhibit 194 was
- admitted into evidence.)
- 20 BY MS. TARDIFF:
- 21 Q. So, Mr. Fitzgerald, this version of the
- 22 spreadsheet might be a little easier for us to read.
- 23 I'm going to have you turn to the first page after the
- 24 cover sheet, and we'll look at the table at the top,
- 25 which is identified as "Addicks Reservoir."

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 And can we blow up just that first part of
- 2 the table? Actually, the full top part. Sorry.
- 3 Mr. Fitzgerald, when we were -- when we were
- 4 looking at the last exhibit where the spreadsheet was
- 5 kind of broken up, you were talking about an additional
- 6 column.
- 7 Does this version of the spreadsheet have
- 8 that additional column?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. And can you describe what that column is and
- 11 what the purpose of it -- of that column was in
- 12 connection with the ABECT group?
- 13 A. Yes. That was the column for the agencies to
- 14 include what action and response that they would take
- 15 each one of those corresponding pool elevations.
- 16 Q. And did each of the members of the -- of the
- 17 ABECT group kind of go through the process of
- 18 identifying what their response would be to one of
- 19 your -- one of the key pool levels that was identified
- 20 here?
- 21 A. Yes.
- Q. Okay. The page we are on, the action
- 23 response column is captioned "USACE." Is that right?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. And let's look down at the one at the pool

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 level 104.2 feet on this version of the spreadsheet.

- 2 The consequence is approximate first street
- 3 flooded from pool, Bear Creek Village.
- 4 What is the -- the stated action at this
- 5 point for the Corps of Engineers in response to that
- 6 key pool level?
- 7 A. To notify HCFCD; HC, which is Harris County;
- 8 HOUU, which is City of Houston there could be possible
- 9 street flooding off GOL, which is government-owned
- 10 land, from reservoir pool, provide reservoir pool
- 11 projections.
- 12 O. Let's move forward a little further in this
- 13 document. We'll stay with Addicks. We're going to
- 14 move forward to the page which is Bates-stamped
- 15 USACE727392.
- 16 THE COURT: Ms. Tardiff, may I ask a quick
- 17 question?
- 18 MS. TARDIFF: Yes, sir.
- 19 THE COURT: It has to do with the pool level
- 20 111, flow around north end of dam.
- 21 Do you know what that means Mr. Fitzgerald?
- 22 THE WITNESS: Okay. Yeah. That's on -- back
- 23 on Addicks. Okay.
- Yes. That means that the water level's gone
- 25 to the point high enough to start flowing around the

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 end of Addicks Reservoir dam onto the north side.
- 2 THE COURT: Let's take the next entry. Pool
- 3 level 116, flow over spillways. What does that mean?
- 4 THE WITNESS: That's the Corps' elevation
- 5 where they say flow is going over the spillways.
- 6 THE COURT: Where are these spillways
- 7 located, to your knowledge?
- 8 THE WITNESS: There's two on Addicks
- 9 Reservoir, one on the north end at the end of the dam
- 10 and then one along the south side of the dam from the
- 11 end of the dam, you know, toward the middle of the dam.
- 12 THE COURT: So you're saying there's a flow
- 13 around the north end of the dam well before the flow
- 14 over the spillway?
- 15 THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 16 THE COURT: Why?
- 17 THE WITNESS: Because the spillway -- the dam
- 18 itself ends at the dam or a little higher than the
- 19 natural ground on the ends.
- 20 THE COURT: Are you aware of subsidence in
- 21 that area?
- THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- THE COURT: Are these elevations accurate?
- 24 THE WITNESS: This is an early version. So
- 25 these elevations, I recommend not using based upon more

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 recent information. So this is 2009.
- THE COURT: Thank you.
- 3 BY MS. TARDIFF:
- 4 Q. So this -- this table dated back to 2009, is
- 5 that based on elevation datum at that time?
- A. Yes. The Corps used 1973, but we later used
- 7 the -- the current elevation that we use in Harris
- 8 County. I don't know exactly when that was, but this
- 9 was during the development stage.
- 10 Q. Sure. And --
- 11 A. Early development stage.
- 12 Q. So, over time, this spreadsheet was updated
- 13 and -- and new -- as new information was available,
- 14 that was encompassed in -- or included in updated
- 15 spreadsheets?
- 16 A. Yes. And the ABECT team decided to break
- 17 things down a little more for Addicks and get a little
- 18 more granular. So it evolved over time. And even
- 19 after we got it to a point to start working with it,
- 20 like any good piece of information that you need, if
- 21 you found ways to improve it any more, refinements,
- then those could have been done to it as well.
- Q. And does -- do the members of the ABECT group
- 24 still use an updated form of this general spreadsheet
- 25 to assist during emergency events where you have flood

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 pool that may exceed government-owned lands?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. Let's jump ahead now, then, to the page I had
- 4 referenced. It's Bates USACE727392. And let's stay
- 5 with an Addicks chart for now.
- 6 Are you on that page, Mr. Fitzgerald?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. And is this particular page in the 2009
- 9 version of the spreadsheet related to Harris County
- 10 Flood Control District's action and response to the
- 11 stated pool levels?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 0. And, looking down the pool elevations, I'm
- 14 going to direct your attention to 104.2 feet. And on
- 15 this table, at least, this version of the table, that
- 16 there are two consequences associated with that
- 17 elevation on this chart; is that correct?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. And what are those two consequences?
- 20 A. The first one listed is "first street
- 21 flooded, Bear Creek Village, Hickory Grove Drive." And
- 22 the second one is "pool reaches 80 percent of
- 23 government-owned land."
- Q. And, at that elevation, what is the listed
- 25 Harris County Flood Control District action and

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 response?
- 2 A. For the pool reaches 80 percent of
- 3 government-owned land, it's "issue major flood warning
- 4 house -- for houses for Bear Creek Village."
- 5 Q. And, in issuing flood warnings, does the
- 6 flood control district make a distinction between
- 7 street flooding and house or structure flooding?
- 8 A. Yes, in general. But the flood warnings go
- 9 out through the National Weather Service. And they
- 10 have pretty strict definitions of major flooding and
- 11 minor flooding. And they have different terms like
- 12 that. And I'm not familiar with all those terms.
- Q. Okay. Very good.
- 14 If you bump up to the 106.6 elevation -- flow
- 15 elevation on this particular page, what is the Harris
- 16 County Flood Control District's listed action and
- 17 response?
- 18 A. At elevation 109, "expand major flood warning
- 19 for potential impact areas."
- 20 Q. And your understanding is the flood control
- 21 district would coordinate those warnings with, you
- 22 said, the National Weather Service?
- 23 A. Yes, and others on the ABECT team.
- Q. And does Harris County Flood Control District
- 25 also communicate with local news channels and other

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 outlets for getting information out in the event of a

- 2 rising pool?
- 3 A. It's -- Harris County Flood Control District
- 4 works through the Harris County Office of Emergency
- 5 Management, who has -- who most of that communication
- 6 goes through. But staff there -- like Jeff, Jeff was
- 7 here last week. Jeff is usually there at Harris County
- 8 Office of Emergency Management, and sometimes others.
- 9 So all that's coordinated among all the different
- 10 agencies.
- 11 Q. And when you say "Jeff," you're referring to
- 12 Jeff Lindner?
- 13 A. Yes. Sorry.
- 14 Q. All right. Mr. Fitzgerald, I want to turn
- 15 next to Hurricane Harvey and talk about that particular
- 16 event.
- 17 First of all, did you -- did you work
- 18 Hurricane Harvey -- the Hurricane Harvey event in your
- 19 capacity with Harris County Flood Control District?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. And can you describe what your role and
- 22 responsibilities were during that event?
- 23 A. I was -- I had been the flood watch leader
- 24 for Harris County Flood Control for I don't know how
- 25 long, a long time, many years. And -- but, in 2017 --

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 starting in 2016, I was trying to transition to other

- 2 people to do more what I used to do because I knew I
- 3 was going to be retiring in one to three years.
- 4 So when Harvey came up, I was trying -- I did
- 5 that. I let others step up. But I was the incident
- 6 commander during the evening times on the first three
- 7 nights, I believe it was. So I was in charge of the --
- 8 of the -- what we do at the Harris County Flood Control
- 9 District during an event, not Harris County Office of
- 10 Emergency Management. We're -- we're in very close
- 11 contact with them.
- 12 O. And you mentioned your role over time as a
- 13 flood watch leader. Related to that, have you worked
- 14 every flood event in Harris County since you started at
- 15 the flood control district back in the mid '80s?
- 16 A. Probably since 1983, I worked 95 percent of
- 17 every flood and near-flood event.
- 18 Q. Did Hurricane Harvey -- some folks have
- 19 referred to as Tropical Storm Harvey here. Did that
- 20 storm create an emergency situation for Harris and Fort
- 21 Bend Counties?
- 22 A. Yes.
- Q. And why? Can you explain that?
- A. Well, anytime there's a tropical system in
- 25 the Gulf, we get worried because it could -- it could

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 head this way. And so we don't know when an emergency

- 2 would start, it would begin, but we take it very
- 3 seriously. We start coordinating with others in the
- 4 community at other agencies and the ABECT team.
- 5 And so -- but with the forecast of the
- 6 potential rainfall, as it got higher and higher, as it
- 7 got closer to the coast, we took it more and more
- 8 seriously, as well as everyone else in Harris County.
- 9 Q. Sure. And as someone who's worked on maybe
- 10 95 percent of the floods that have happened in Harris
- 11 County since about 1983, how -- how would you compare
- 12 the, you know, emergency situation created by Hurricane
- 13 Harvey in Harris County with the other flood events
- 14 that you've worked on over that period of time?
- 15 A. It started out like almost any other tropical
- 16 system, but it quickly escalated once it got closer to
- 17 the coast and made landfall on Friday in Rockport or
- 18 near Rockport. But the rainfall forecasters all rated
- 19 it high. And I was thankful that Judge Bennett, you
- 20 know, closed the county down on Friday. And most of
- 21 the schools closed on Friday to prepare for this event.
- 22 So I was very happy for that.
- 23 At the time, we didn't know what the impact
- 24 was going to be, but the forecast of the rainfalls was
- 25 astronomical. So we were glad. But as it went on, it

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 got -- it got worse and worse. So ...
- 2 Q. Was the ABECT group activated in anticipation
- 3 of Harvey making landfall?
- 4 A. Yes. I believe our first call was on
- 5 Wednesday. I don't know -- I didn't keep up with the
- 6 calendar days. I know the week -- days of the week, so
- 7 I don't want to confuse -- I don't know what day that
- 8 is of the month.
- 9 MS. TARDIFF: May I approach, Your Honor?
- 10 THE COURT: Yes.
- 11 MS. TARDIFF: For counsel, I'm going to hand
- 12 Mr. Fitzgerald what's been marked as Joint Exhibit 293.
- 13 It's just a blank calendar.
- 14 BY MS. TARDIFF:
- 15 Q. So you mentioned Wednesday before Harvey
- 16 arrived. Looking at Joint Exhibit 293, can you tell us
- 17 what date that was?
- 18 A. That was August 23rd.
- 19 Q. And, stepping back to make sure I heard you
- 20 correctly, was that the first time that the ABECT group
- 21 met?
- 22 A. I think it was. So we could have been -- you
- 23 know, the ABECT group is everyone, all the different
- 24 organizations. But, in my role as coordinating with
- 25 the Corps and other -- sometimes other agencies, we may

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 start phone calls one on one. But ABECT was my primary
- 2 contact. So that could have happened before. I just
- 3 don't keep records of all of those.
- 4 Q. And in connection with Harvey, do you have a
- 5 recollection as to whether you started having
- 6 one-on-one calls with your contacts at the Corps even
- 7 before the ABECT group started meeting or having
- 8 regular calls?
- 9 A. I'm pretty sure I did, but it's kind of fuzzy
- 10 now in my head.
- 11 O. And, generally speaking, can you describe for
- 12 us how the ABECT team was communicating as a group
- 13 during Hurricane Harvey?
- 14 A. We had conference calls -- regularly
- 15 scheduled conference calls twice a day. The first one
- 16 started on the 23rd in the morning. We had one in the
- 17 morning, one in the afternoon. And that was the
- 18 primary communications.
- 19 Q. Were there also email communications during
- 20 that time?
- 21 A. There was email information that was
- 22 exchanged during that time. We didn't usually do too
- 23 much discussion on emails, mostly information exchange.
- Q. Okay. And what kind of information was the
- 25 Corps transmitting to the ABECT group via email?

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 A. The primary -- what they sent to us was their
- 2 latest model results of projections for Addicks and
- 3 Barker.
- 4 Q. And does -- do those modeling results also go
- 5 by an acronym?
- 6 A. Yes. It's called CWMS. S-W-M-S [sic], I
- 7 think it is. I can't remember what it stands for.
- 8 It's another one of those acronyms. But it's hydrology
- 9 and hydraulic models. But it's a suite of models that
- 10 the Corps uses across the United States to manage their
- 11 training systems across the United States.
- 12 O. And is it -- is the CWMS information that was
- 13 being transmitted, is that a forecast?
- 14 A. It includes what's -- at the time that the
- 15 models run, it includes what the situation is up to
- 16 that point and then a forecast projection beyond that.
- 17 Q. Okay. Let's take a look at that and make it
- 18 easier. I'm going to have you turn to Joint
- 19 Exhibit 146.
- 20 And, Mr. Fitzgerald, do you have Joint
- 21 Exhibit 146 in front of you?
- 22 A. Yes.
- Q. And are you one of the listed recipients on
- 24 this email?
- 25 A. Yes.

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 Q. Along with many others.
- 2 And what is the date of this email and time?

- 3 A. It is Friday, August 25th, 2017, at 2:26 p.m.
- 4 Q. And what is the subject of this email?
- 5 A. "SWMS forecast for August 25th, 2017, to
- 6 September 24th, 2017."
- 7 MS. TARDIFF: Your Honor, we'd move to admit
- 8 Joint Exhibit 146.
- 9 THE COURT: It's already in evidence.
- 10 MS. TARDIFF: Oh, I apologize.
- 11 BY MS. TARDIFF:
- 12 Q. So we'll go ahead and -- and let me ask you a
- 13 few questions about this. First of all --
- 14 THE COURT: Now, just a moment. I have a
- 15 note that it came in through Mr. Vogler.
- 16 Well -- all right. If it didn't come in
- 17 through Mr. Vogler, it does come in now. One or
- 18 another, it's admitted. (Joint 146 admitted.)
- MS. TARDIFF: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 20 THE COURT: I think it came in through
- 21 Mr. Vogler.
- 22 BY MS. TARDIFF:
- Q. Mr. Fitzgerald, looking at the list of
- 24 recipients at the top of this email, does that listing
- 25 include participants in the ABECT group?

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 A. Yes.
- Q. Are there more than just your regular group
- 3 participants in the ABECT group listed here?
- 4 A. Yes, a lot more.
- 5 O. And you described for us what a CWMS forecast
- 6 is here, but let me ask you about this -- the sender of
- 7 this email is Michael Kauffman. Do you know
- 8 Mr. Kauffman?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 O. And who is he?
- 11 A. He's in the hydrology and hydraulics
- 12 department at the Corps of Engineers in Galveston.
- 13 O. And is Mr. Kauffman one of the individuals
- 14 that the Corps involved in preparing and transmitting
- 15 these CWMS forecasts to the ABECT group and others
- 16 listed here?
- 17 A. Yes. He does the modeling. He's very good
- 18 at it.
- 19 Q. So let's actually turn to the CWMS forecast
- 20 which is attached here. And what's the date of this
- 21 particular CWMS forecast?
- A. August 25th, 2017, which is Friday.
- Q. And I'm looking at the second paragraph on
- 24 the page that is COH-DOJ8154. Are you on that same
- 25 page?

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. You had mentioned earlier that the forecast

- 3 uses rainfall forecast as one of its inputs. Here, it
- 4 states -- it makes a reference to the seven-day QPF is
- 5 showing accumulation of approximately 23 inches.
- 6 Do you see that?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. And, based on that forecasted rainfall of
- 9 23 inches, what did this CWMS forecast tell you about
- 10 pool elevations in Addicks and Barker reservoir?
- 11 A. Well, Michael has this table in front to
- 12 summarize it. He has a peak forecasted reservoir level
- 13 for Addicks at 105 plus and Barker at approximately
- 14 100.
- 15 Q. And, Mr. Fitzgerald, there are also some
- 16 tables at the back. And, as an engineer, are those
- 17 tables that you would have looked at for additional
- 18 information about this forecast?
- 19 THE COURT: Ms. Tardiff, what is the page
- 20 we've been looking at?
- 21 MS. TARDIFF: The page we were just looking
- 22 at is -- there's two Bates numbers. I was referring to
- 23 the one that is COH-DOJ8154. And then I am turning and
- 24 directing Mr. Fitzgerald to the same Bates numbering
- 25 ending in 8156 and 8157.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 BY MS. TARDIFF:
- Q. And, Mr. Fitzgerald, are the graphs that are
- 3 shown on those two pages familiar to you?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. And, as an engineer involved in the ABECT
- 6 group, would you have looked at these graphs for
- 7 additional information?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. And you mentioned that they -- the CWMS
- 10 forecast tells you both what's already occurred and
- 11 what's forecast. Can you just explain that generally
- 12 in terms of the graphs before you.
- 13 A. Yes. On the graphs on the first page, the
- 14 Addicks Reservoir forecast -- and there's a vertical
- 15 dashed line that's heavy, bold. And that is the time
- 16 that Michael ran this simulation. So it's the current
- 17 time. So anything to the left of that is what was
- 18 observed and to the right of that is projected.
- 19 Q. All right. Mr. Fitzgerald, I'm going to have
- 20 you turn next to Defendants' Exhibit 340.
- 21 And, Mr. Fitzgerald, are you a recipient of
- 22 this email?
- 23 A. Yes.
- Q. And can you tell us the date and time of this
- 25 email?

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 A. It is August 26th, 2017, at 12:31 p.m.
- 2 O. And is this the transmittal of another CWMS
- 3 forecast from Mr. Kauffman?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 MS. TARDIFF: We move to admit
- 6 Defendants' 340.
- 7 THE COURT: Mr. Dunbar?
- 8 MR. DUNBAR: No objection, Your Honor.
- 9 THE COURT: Admitted.
- 10 (Whereupon, Defendants' Exhibit 340 was
- 11 admitted into evidence.)
- 12 BY MS. TARDIFF:
- 0. Mr. Fitzgerald, I'm going to have you turn to
- 14 the first page of the attached CWMS forecast again.
- 15 The Bates number at the bottom is COH-DOJ8241.
- 16 And looking at the CWMS forecast, what did
- 17 this particular forecast, which is now dated
- 18 8/26/2017 -- what was the forecast with respect to when
- 19 the Addicks and Barker pools would reach
- 20 government-owned land?
- 21 A. Again, reading from the table -- summary
- 22 table on the first page, it says 103 for Addicks and 95
- 23 on Barker.
- Q. And does that table -- did that also give you
- 25 a date and time when that was forecasted to occur?

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 A. Yes. Looks like it did include that just to

- 2 the right of those numbers on that table.
- 3 Q. And just below that, did this CWMS forecast
- 4 on August 26th, 2017, also include a line item for
- 5 first home flooded at each of those reservoirs?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 O. Along with a time -- date and time?
- 8 A. Yes. It does include that on the table as
- 9 well.
- 10 Q. And did this forecast also include a forecast
- 11 for the peak elevations of each reservoir based on
- 12 actual rainfall and then what was forecasted still to
- 13 come?
- 14 A. Yes, it does.
- 15 O. And that's at the bottom of that table?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. If we look up at the second paragraph of this
- 18 forecast -- and I'm reading the second sentence -- it
- 19 says "At this time, we are not expected to make
- 20 mandatory releases for surcharge operations."
- Do you see that sentence?
- 22 A. Yes. I do now.
- Q. And was the issue of releases from the
- 24 reservoir during the storm also a subject of calls with
- 25 the ABECT group?

2435 Trial Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs 5/15/2019 1 Α. Yes. 2 I'm going to have you turn next to Ο. 3 Defendants' Exhibit 3. 4 THE COURT: Ms. Tardiff? 5 MS. TARDIFF: Yes, sir. 6 THE COURT: You're on a roll, but it's about 7 time for our afternoon recess. 8 MS. TARDIFF: I --9 THE COURT: Can we take it? 10 MS. TARDIFF: Absolutely. 11 THE COURT: Mr. Fitzgerald, do you mind? 12 THE WITNESS: I'm ready. 13 THE COURT: You're ready. 14 Mr. Dunbar? 15 MR. DUNBAR: No problem, Your Honor. 16 THE COURT: All right. We're in recess. THE CLERK: All rise. Court is in recess. 17 18 (Whereupon a short recess was taken.) THE CLERK: All rise. United States Court of 19 Federal Claims is now in session, the Honorable Charles 20 21 F. Lettow presiding. 22 THE COURT: Please be seated. 23 Mr. Fitzgerald, welcome back. 24 Ms. Tardiff, you may proceed.

Thank you, Your Honor.

MS. TARDIFF:

25

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 BY MS. TARDIFF:
- Q. Mr. Fitzgerald, I'm going to return back to
- 3 some of the CWMS forecasts that we've been looking at.
- 4 The next one I'm going to ask you to take a look at is
- 5 Defendants' Exhibit 360. And that should be in that
- 6 same notebook.
- 7 Do you have that in front of you, sir?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. Okay. Once again, Mr. Fitzgerald, are you a
- 10 listed recipient on this email?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And can you --
- 13 THE COURT: I'm sorry. Let's stop just a
- 14 minute. You said this is DX which number?
- 15 MS. TARDIFF: 360.
- 16 THE COURT: Oh, I thought you said 350. I'm
- 17 sorry.
- 18 Yes. Go ahead.
- 19 MS. TARDIFF: Thank you.
- 20 BY MS. TARDIFF:
- Q. And what is the date and time of this email,
- 22 Mr. Fitzgerald?
- 23 A. This one is 8/27/2017 at 2:02 p.m.
- Q. And is this another transmittal of an updated
- 25 CWMS forecast from Mr. Kauffman at the Corps?

5/15/2019

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

1 A. Yes.

- 2 MS. TARDIFF: We'd move to admit
- 3 Defendants' 360.
- 4 MR. DUNBAR: No objection.
- 5 THE COURT: Admitted.
- 6 (Whereupon, Defendants' Exhibit 360 was

- 7 admitted into evidence.)
- 8 BY MS. TARDIFF:
- 9 Q. Let's turn again briefly to the attached CWMS
- 10 forecast which is dated 8/27/2017.
- Before the break, we talked about the
- 12 forecast in Defendants' Exhibit 340, which was the day
- 13 before. And there was a reference to mandatory
- 14 releases.
- 15 If you'd take a look at the second paragraph
- 16 here, Mr. Fitzgerald, it states "At this time,
- 17 mandatory releases are expected to be necessary for
- 18 surcharge operations at Addicks later tonight and at
- 19 Barker on Wednesday."
- 20 And, once again, my question is was the
- 21 subject of releases from the reservoir during the event
- 22 a subject of the phone calls with the Addicks group
- 23 during the event?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. And did the Corps subsequently initiate those

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 releases from the reservoir during the event?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 O. If we look down on the table here on this
- 4 page, which is COH-DOJ8575, we've already discussed a
- 5 couple of the listings here. But the first two refer
- 6 to -- it says "EW Stage 1 RES level," and then, below
- 7 that, "EW Stage 2 RES level."
- 8 And, Mr. Fitzgerald, do you understand what
- 9 those references are to?
- 10 A. I don't usually pay attention to those
- 11 because those are within the reservoirs and those mean
- 12 more to the Corps than to the rest of us.
- 0. Okay. Do you know if those are connected
- 14 with the emergency action plan?
- 15 A. They're a list of the emergency action plan.
- 16 Q. We're going to turn next to Defendants' 384.
- 17 And, Mr. Fitzgerald, are you again a listed
- 18 recipient of this email?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 O. And what is the date and time of this email?
- 21 A. August 28th, 2017 --
- 22 O. And --
- 23 A. -- at 4:16, I think. Zero -- 4:16 a.m.
- Q. A.m. Thank you.
- 25 And is this another transmittal of an updated

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 CWMS forecast from Mr. Kauffman at the Corps to the

- 2 ABECT group and anybody else listed here?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 MS. TARDIFF: We move to admit
- 5 Defendants' 384.
- 6 MR. DUNBAR: No objection.
- 7 THE COURT: Admitted.
- 8 (Whereupon, Defendants' Exhibit 384 was
- 9 admitted into evidence.)
- 10 THE WITNESS: That's on -- it's on Monday.
- 11 BY MS. TARDIFF:
- 12 O. Thank you.
- 13 And looking back at your experience with
- 14 Harvey, what's your recollection of -- of what the
- 15 rainfall was like from the time it began through -- you
- 16 know, we're now at Monday. What was that rainfall like
- 17 over the weekend?
- 18 A. Are you referring to the Addicks and Barker
- 19 watershed or just in general?
- Q. Well, let's start with in general.
- 21 A. My recollection is we had a little bit of
- 22 rain on Thursday or Friday, I think, small amount of
- 23 rain as the system was coming closer to the coast. And
- 24 Saturday, during the day, early part of the day, wasn't
- 25 too bad. But then it really picked up in the afternoon

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 and evening at night. And that's when the heaviest

- 2 rain started impacting Harris County, was Saturday
- 3 evening, Saturday night down in the southeast part of
- 4 the county, which ended up with the record rainfall
- 5 levels.
- 6 Q. And did that heavy rain continue after
- 7 Saturday night?
- 8 A. Yes. And it depended on where you were in
- 9 the county and what watershed you were in as to how it
- 10 ebbed and flow, like any storm event. But it continued
- 11 Sunday. And Sunday afternoon and evening, even got
- 12 heavier. And then Monday it continued, not quite as
- 13 heavy as on Sunday, but on Monday it continued. And
- 14 didn't really leave Harris County probably until
- 15 Tuesday afternoon on eastern side of the county.
- 16 Q. Okay. And then let's -- let's pull back to
- 17 the Addicks and Barker watersheds and referring to the
- 18 CWMS forecast, here we have for August 28th at -- and
- 19 referring to the first paragraph, what was the CWMS
- 20 forecast reporting to you in terms of rainfall that had
- 21 already occurred and then the rainfall that was
- 22 forecasted yet to come at that time?
- 23 A. Could you repeat the question.
- Q. Sure. I'm looking at the CWMS forecast
- 25 that's attached to the email that is Defendants'

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 Exhibit 384. I'm on the first page of the forecast,
- which is COH-DOJ8867.
- 3 And looking at that first paragraph, what did

- 4 this CWMS forecast that was transmitted to the ABECT
- 5 group tell you about the amount of rainfall that had
- 6 already fallen in the Addicks and Barker watershed and
- 7 the amount of rain that was still forecasted to come in
- 8 that area?
- 9 A. In the first paragraph, Michael said that the
- 10 watersheds -- Addicks and Barker watersheds had
- 11 received 25 to 28 inches since the beginning of the
- 12 event and forecasted rainfall amounts are in flux.
- 13 Then he says the seven-day accumulation assumed for
- 14 this forecast is 25 inches, as received from the river
- 15 forecast center, which would be the next seven days
- 16 beyond that time before -- before August 28th -- or
- 17 after August 28.
- 18 Q. And looking down at the table on the same
- 19 page, did this CWMS forecast add a page as to a
- 20 forecast for flows around the end of the dam or end of
- 21 either dam? And I'm looking at the row below
- 22 "Mandatory releases begin."
- 23 A. Oh, yes. It's in the same paragraph. I was
- 24 looking down at the table.
- 25 It says, "Releases had begun at Addicks and

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 Barker tonight due to the speed at which the pools have
- 2 been rising. We're expected to have water around the
- 3 north end of Addicks later tonight with peak flows of
- 4 about 22,000 cfs on Friday morning."
- 5 Q. And at that point, that was -- that was the
- 6 forecast based on conditions that had occurred and what
- 7 was forecasted to come; is that accurate?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 O. Let's turn next to Defendants' 396.
- 10 And, Mr. Fitzgerald, once again, are you a
- 11 recipient of this email?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 O. And what is the date and time?
- 14 A. It is Tuesday, August 29th, at 4:51 a.m.
- 15 O. And is this the transmittal from Mr. Kauffman
- of another updated CWMS forecast?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 MS. TARDIFF: We move to admit
- 19 Defendants' 396.
- MR. DUNBAR: No objection.
- 21 THE COURT: Thank you, Mr. Dunbar. Admitted.
- 22 (Whereupon, Defendants' Exhibit 396 was
- 23 admitted into evidence.)
- 24 BY MS. TARDIFF:
- 25 Q. And as with the last CWMS forecast we've seen

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 again, did this CWMS forecast provide an update on both
- 2 existing conditions and then forecasted conditions
- 3 after the date of the report?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. Let's turn to Defendants' 415.
- 6 And, Mr. Fitzgerald, are you a recipient of
- 7 this email?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 O. Can you tell me the date and time?
- 10 A. It would be August 30th at 6:02 a.m.
- 11 Q. And by this --
- 12 A. Excuse me. It's on Wednesday.
- 13 O. Thank you, sir.
- 14 And does this email from Mr. Kauffman
- 15 transmit another updated copy of the CWMS forecast?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 MS. TARDIFF: We move to admit
- 18 Defendants' 415.
- MR. DUNBAR: No objection.
- 20 THE COURT: Admitted.
- 21 (Whereupon, Defendants' Exhibit 415 was
- admitted into evidence.)
- 23 BY MS. TARDIFF:
- Q. Mr. Fitzgerald, one quick question on this
- 25 one. If you turn to the forecast itself on the page

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 beginning COH-DOJ9758.
- 2 Do you see that?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. And looking at the second paragraph, what did

- 5 this CWMS forecast tell the recipient of the forecast
- 6 regarding the peak of -- for the Addicks Reservoir?
- 7 A. You said look at the second paragraph?
- 8 Q. Yes, sir.
- 9 A. About the peak? Okay.
- 10 What you ask about, it says "Addicks is
- 11 expected to peak today before the emergency spillway is
- 12 activated. The Barker Reservoir pool is not expected
- 13 to flank the ends of the dam."
- 14 Q. Let's do one more. I'm going to have you
- 15 turn to Defendants' Exhibit 427.
- 16 And, again, Mr. Fitzgerald, are you one of
- 17 the listed recipients on this email?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. And can you give us the date and time of this
- 20 email?
- 21 A. It's Thursday, August 31st, at 3:38 a.m.
- Q. And by this email, did Mr. Kauffman again
- 23 transmit an updated CWMS forecast to all of the
- 24 recipients on this list?
- 25 A. Yes.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 MS. TARDIFF: We move to admit
- 2 Defendants' 427.
- MR. DUNBAR: No objection.
- 4 THE COURT: Admitted.
- 5 (Whereupon, Defendants' Exhibit 427 was
- 6 admitted into evidence.)
- 7 BY MS. TARDIFF:
- Q. I'm going to turn back to the 2018 federal
- 9 briefing, which is Defendants' 737.
- 10 And, Mr. Fitzgerald, my first question is is
- 11 the Addicks and Barker project we've been discussing,
- 12 is that the only federal flood control or flood risk
- 13 reduction project in Harris County?
- 14 A. No.
- 15 Q. No. And are you generally familiar with the
- 16 other active federal flood control or flood risk
- 17 reduction projects in Harris County?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. And is Harris County Flood Control District a
- 20 local sponsor for those other projects?
- 21 A. Yes, for the other projects, they are the
- 22 local sponsor.
- Q. I'm going to have you turn in the report to
- 24 FEMA page 78373. And, Mr. Fitzgerald, there is a table
- 25 on this page. The title is "Active Federal Project

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 Status Summary."
- 2 Can you describe for us the information
- 3 that's contained in this table in the flood control

- 4 district's 2018 federal briefing report?
- 5 A. Yes. These are the federal projects where
- 6 there's some action going on on them in 2018 and just a
- 7 brief one-page summary of information about each one.
- 8 Q. And these are listed as active projects.
- 9 What does that mean?
- 10 A. That means they are not completed.
- 11 Q. And are all of the projects that are listed
- 12 here projects that Harris County Flood Control District
- is partnering with the Corps of Engineers on in Harris
- 14 County?
- 15 A. Yes. In some way or another. The last two
- 16 are on hold as a federal project, Halls Bayou and
- 17 Buffalo Bayou main stem. Those are on hold. The ones
- 18 above that are active.
- 19 Q. Let's turn to the next page, which is FEMA
- 20 78375.
- 21 And, Mr. Fitzgerald, what is the information
- that's summarized in this table at 78375?
- 23 A. These are milestone date summary of all the
- 24 federal projects, Corps of Engineers federal projects
- 25 in Harris County in three categories: those that are

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 completed, those under construction, and those that are
- 2 authorized but no work has been done past
- 3 authorization.
- 4 Q. And if we turn to the next page, which is
- 5 78376, what does this map show us?
- 6 A. This is a schematic layout of the active and
- 7 completed Corps of Engineers federal projects in Harris
- 8 County.
- 9 O. And are some of those active and completed --
- 10 or do some of those active and completed projects,
- 11 other than Addicks and Barker, include detention
- 12 basins?
- 13 A. Yes. The regional detention basins are along
- 14 most all of them.
- 15 Q. With respect to other detention basins for
- 16 which Harris County Flood Control District was
- 17 responsible for, were those detention basins
- 18 overwhelmed by the rainfall during Harvey?
- 19 A. Yes. During Harvey every watershed was
- 20 impacted by the heavy rainfall, which was the first
- 21 time probably in modern history. And they were all
- 22 overwhelmed, you know, after the first 12 to 14 inches
- of rain, maybe a little more on some of them.
- Q. And did Harris County see structure or house
- 25 flooding around some of those detention basins in

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 Harris County during Harvey?
- 2 A. I don't know about -- specifically about
- 3 locations around the detention basins, but there was

- 4 extensive house flooding across Harris County due to
- 5 Hurricane Harvey.
- 6 Q. In every watershed?
- 7 A. In every watershed -- every major watershed.
- 8 MS. TARDIFF: Thank you, sir. I don't have
- 9 any further questions.
- 10 THE COURT: Thank you, Ms. Tardiff.
- 11 Mr. Dunbar, cross-examination.
- 12 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 13 BY MR. DUNBAR:
- Q. Good afternoon, Mr. Fitzgerald. My name's
- 15 Larry Dunbar. We've met before?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 O. We know each other quite well?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. Did you meet with the government lawyers
- 20 before you testified today?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 O. For how long?
- A. Probably an hour or so.
- Q. And on what day?
- 25 A. What day? I don't remember what day. Couple

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 of weeks ago, probably.
- Q. Okay. Did you meet with any of the
- 3 plaintiffs' counsel in this case before today?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 O. Who?
- 6 A. It was during the deposition.
- 7 Q. Oh, but ...
- 8 A. There was a lot of attorneys there. I didn't
- 9 know who everybody was.
- 10 Q. But within the last few months.
- 11 A. Not after the deposition, no.
- 12 Q. Okay. You aware that Mr. Easterby, with our
- 13 group, asked to meet with you but that that request was
- 14 declined?
- 15 A. Yes.
- Q. Are you being paid by the federal government
- 17 for your testimony?
- 18 A. No.
- 19 Q. So you're doing it voluntarily?
- 20 A. Yes.
- Q. And is that to help out the federal
- 22 government?
- A. No. It's to provide as accurate information
- 24 as I can so that the people making decisions can make
- 25 more -- make a better decision with the information.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 Q. Okay. And you had been -- worked as an
- 2 expert witness on behalf of the federal government in
- 3 the St. Bernard Parish case?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. And did you use a HEC-RAS model for that
- 6 case?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. In your testimony, you had sometimes referred
- 9 to Addicks and Barker reservoirs; correct?
- 10 A. I'll take your word for it.
- 11 O. Have you ever referred to the Addicks
- 12 Reservoir?
- 13 A. Yes.
- Q. Have you ever referred to the Barker
- 15 Reservoir?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. When you use that term, Addicks Reservoir,
- 18 what are you exactly referring to? What area of the
- 19 land are you referring to?
- 20 A. To me, it's just the names of the facilities
- 21 that are built by the Corps in western Harris County.
- 22 Q. So you're really talking about Addicks Dam?
- 23 A. I think of them as just, you know, the whole
- 24 unit -- the dam, the land, everything.
- 25 Q. The land being the government-owned land?

5/15/2019

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 A. I don't usually think about that. I just
- 2 think of them as detention basins and that's their
- 3 name.
- Q. Okay. Because you -- you had mentioned the
- 5 Corps owns, operates, and maintains Addicks and Barker
- 6 reservoirs.
- 7 So does the Corps of Engineer own the land
- 8 behind Addicks Dam that encompasses the entire
- 9 reservoir pool?
- 10 A. Based on what I know, including some reports
- 11 we went over earlier, we -- the pool goes off the
- 12 government-owned land.
- 13 O. Okay.
- 14 A. Can go off the government-owned land.
- 15 Q. Okay. You had talked about the Harvey
- 16 rainfall that occurred over Harris County and then at
- 17 flood levels; correct?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. Do you know how many homes there are in
- 20 Harris County, approximately? A million?
- 21 A. Yeah, because the estimate that we did --
- 22 rough -- not rough. Got information from different
- 23 jurisdictions in an estimate. Just in Harris County
- 24 was like 154,000 homes that flooded. And that was
- 25 about 10 or 12 percent of the number of structures

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 on -- on the HCAD list, Harris County Appraisal
- 2 District list, just a rough estimate.
- Q. Okay. So for rainfall Harvey, that dumped 30
- 4 to 50 inches of rain in Harris County and about 10 or
- 5 so percent of the homes flooded, you still think that
- 6 every house in Harris County has a risk of flooding?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. From what kind of event?
- 9 A. It would be different depending on the
- 10 location of the watershed.
- 11 O. How much rain is needed to flood every house
- 12 in Harris County?
- 13 A. I -- I think your expert should be better at
- 14 answering that question than me.
- 15 Q. Did you work for flood control for over 30
- 16 years?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. You've been the chief engineer for over 20
- 19 years?
- 20 A. Yes.
- Q. You've been studying rainfall in Harris
- 22 County over that time?
- 23 A. Yes.
- Q. Okay. And 50 inches of rain over Harris
- 25 County flooded 10 percent of the homes.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 A. The rainfall was not the same in every
- 2 watershed during Hurricane Harvey.
- 3 Q. At least 30 inches of rain fell over all of
- 4 Harris County; correct?
- 5 A. I think it was -- I think the most -- I think
- 6 there was some areas that were less than that still.
- 7 Q. Okay.
- 8 A. Just from my memory. I don't have that
- 9 information in front of me right now.
- 10 Q. Okay. Well, could 100 inches of rain flood
- 11 every house in Harris County?
- 12 A. Possibly.
- 13 O. You know how high 100 inches of rain would
- 14 produce in terms of water levels throughout the county?
- 15 A. I don't know.
- Q. You have no idea, do you? You have no idea,
- 17 do you?
- 18 A. It would be high.
- 19 Q. You had talked about the '92 flood setting
- 20 record pool levels at Addicks and Barker reservoirs;
- 21 correct?
- 22 A. Yes.
- Q. And isn't it true that the character of the
- 24 flooding associated with the reservoir pool was
- 25 different than the character flooding associated with

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 the river -- like riverine bayou flood?
- 2 A. Could you repeat the question.
- 3 Q. Sure. You remember I took your deposition in

- 4 this case?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. Okay. And do you remember we talked about
- 7 the nature of the flooding associated with the
- 8 reservoir pool causing a more prolonged period of
- 9 flooding than typical for a bayou flooding? Remember
- 10 that?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. Okay. And do you remember you talking about
- 13 how the character of the flooding associated with the
- 14 reservoir pool is different in part because of the
- 15 extended length of time that that inundation or
- 16 flooding would occur?
- 17 A. Yes.
- Q. Okay. And it's also true that, you
- 19 indicated, that the flooding in a reservoir pool was
- 20 different, especially in Addicks and Barker, because
- 21 that water level causing the flooding can start to go
- 22 down but then, from a subsequent storm, come back up
- 23 again because these reservoirs can't release enough
- 24 water fast enough; correct?
- 25 A. Yes. The elevations can go up and down as

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 related to how much rainfall and runoff is coming in
- 2 and how much is being released out of the outlets.
- 3 Q. And this is kind of what you saw in the '92
- 4 flood, right, that you had rain for months. It wasn't
- 5 associated with just one storm; right?
- 6 A. Correct.
- 7 O. Wasn't even associated with two or three
- 8 storms over a two- or three-week period; correct?
- 9 A. Some number. I don't remember how many.
- 10 Q. Well, it was months, because you said in late
- 11 '91 it started to rain and continued to rain through
- 12 March of 1992; correct?
- 13 A. Off and on, yes.
- 14 Q. Okay.
- 15 A. I don't remember the exact number of storms,
- 16 though.
- 17 Q. Okay. And that's something that could make
- 18 flooding, even in a reservoir, different than the
- 19 flooding you would see on a stream where it's going to
- 20 go up -- it's going to come down fairly quickly, a day
- or two, compared to a month; correct?
- 22 A. Yes, that could happen.
- Q. Now, there was discussion about the fringe
- 24 area in a reservoir.
- 25 Do you recall that?

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 A. Yes. It was reports that we read from.
- Q. Right. And what is a fringe area in that
- 3 reservoir?
- 4 A. In that context, I believe it means the area
- 5 between the government-owned land and wherever the
- 6 boundary of the pool is.
- 7 Q. Okay. Do you know what that boundary of the
- 8 pool was defined as?
- 9 A. No.
- 10 Q. Okay. And is that fringe area area that
- 11 development is in?
- 12 A. There's -- there's development in fringe --
- in the fringe area.
- 14 Q. And was there development approved by Harris
- 15 County for that fringe area?
- 16 A. I can only assume it was.
- 17 Q. Because it's in Harris County?
- 18 A. Because it's in Harris County. It's there.
- 19 Q. All right.
- 20 A. I don't know if they got permits or not for
- 21 it, but I assume they did.
- Q. Because doesn't Harris County regulate and
- 23 permit all development in Harris County?
- 24 A. Unincorporated Harris County.
- 25 Q. Yes. And this was unincorporated Harris

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 County?
- 2 A. Yes, unincorporated Harris County.
- 3 Q. Okay. If you could turn to Joint Exhibit 88.
- 4 This was the -- these were the -- remember the water
- 5 impact tables?
- 6 A. Action response plan?
- 7 Q. Action response plan, where you had these
- 8 different water levels for different conditions
- 9 occurring in the reservoir, whether it was the first
- 10 street flooding, first home flooding, flow around the
- 11 north end of the dam, et cetera.
- 12 Do you remember that?
- 13 A. Yes, I remember that.
- 14 Q. And the judge asked you some questions about
- 15 that. And one of the questions was he was noticing
- 16 that the natural ground elevation is less than the
- 17 spillway elevation.
- 18 Do you recall that?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. And you, I believe, had indicated you maybe
- 21 thought that was due to subsidence?
- 22 A. No, I did not say that.
- Q. Okay. Good.
- Does that make sense to you that a spillway
- 25 elevation would be higher than a natural ground it ties

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 into?
- 2 A. Doesn't have to make sense to me. It's just
- 3 the way it is.
- 4 Q. Okay. Do you know any detention ponds in
- 5 Harris County that were built to have the spillway
- 6 elevation higher than the ground it ties into?
- 7 No, do you?
- 8 A. Not that I'm aware of.
- 9 O. That's right.
- And isn't the purpose of a spillway is to
- 11 allow the water to flow out of the detention basin
- 12 before it starts to spill over natural ground or an
- 13 earth embankment?
- 14 A. I think for most facilities, that's correct.
- 15 Q. And it kind of makes sense, doesn't it?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. Yeah. Okay. So do you know when Addicks and
- 18 Barker were built, based upon your review of documents,
- 19 whether they had spillways at that time back in the
- 20 '40s?
- 21 A. I don't recall.
- 22 O. Okay. Do you recall when -- in the '80s when
- 23 Addicks and Barker dams were -- the embankments were
- 24 raised?
- 25 A. I know the Corps did work in the early '80s

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 because I had just arrived at flood control and that
- 2 work was ongoing, and I know there was work done on the
- 3 dam.
- 4 Q. Okay. And you've read documents that
- 5 indicated that they raised the embankments; correct?
- 6 A. I don't remember that specifically. I just
- 7 know there was work done.
- 8 Q. And you know that they concreted the spillway
- 9 areas on each ends of each dam?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 O. Okay.
- 12 A. I know that was done in that time period.
- 13 O. Right. And do you know if those concreted
- 14 sections of the spillway were raised above the natural
- 15 ground level they tied into?
- 16 A. I don't know that.
- 17 Q. Okay. Would it have made sense to you that
- 18 those spillways should have been set at or below the
- 19 natural ground that they tie into?
- 20 A. I think that's something you need to ask your
- 21 experts about.
- Q. Okay. Have you asked the Corps that
- 23 question?
- 24 A. No.
- 25 Q. Okay. I think the judge also asked a

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 question about Highway 6 being flooded in Addicks
- 2 Reservoir when the water level gets high enough. Do

- 3 you recall that?
- 4 A. Yes.
- Q. Okay. And is -- that part of Highway 6 that
- 6 gets flooded when the water level in Addicks Reservoir
- 7 gets high enough, is that part of the highway inside
- 8 the reservoir itself?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. Is it also within government-owned land?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. Okay.
- 13 And then Highway 6, as it runs south of
- 14 Interstate 10 and along or adjacent to Barker
- 15 Reservoir, it's outside of the Barker Reservoir;
- 16 correct?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 O. On the east side; correct?
- 19 A. Yes, the east side.
- Q. And, in fact, you can get on Highway 6 and
- 21 look at the Barker Dam; correct?
- 22 A. Yes.
- Q. Whereas Addicks, you're on Highway 6, you're
- 24 in the Addicks Reservoir?
- A. Yes. Once you go over the dam, yes.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 O. So these elevations that we see in Joint
- 2 Exhibit 88, I think you had indicated that those may
- 3 have been on older datum compared to the water levels
- 4 that we may see in the emergency action plan of 2014.
- 5 A. Yes. And the elevations may have been
- 6 refined based on more recent datum, surveys, all kinds
- 7 of reasons. This was an early version.
- 8 Q. Okay. And so, if we really look into the
- 9 2014 emergency action plan, that gives the most updated
- 10 information; correct?
- 11 A. For 2014, yes.
- 12 Q. Right.
- 13 A. I know it's been updated since then. I don't
- 14 know --
- 15 Q. And if you make the appropriate datum
- 16 adjustments, you can go back in time and see, for
- 17 different datums, what those elevations would correlate
- 18 to back in those earlier points in time?
- 19 A. Yes.
- Q. Okay. And you can see, at those elevations,
- 21 the match and tie-in with the elevations shown in Joint
- 22 Exhibit 88?
- A. That could be done, yes.
- Q. The emails that the government lawyer went
- 25 through that showed the CWMS forecasts, do you recall

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 those?
- 2 A. Yes.
- Q. Aren't those CWMS forecasts marked for
- 4 internal use only?
- 5 You know they are, don't you?
- 6 A. I don't know. They may be. I didn't look

- 7 and see.
- 8 Q. Were they distributed to the public?
- 9 A. No.
- 10 O. Okay. And, as you indicated, these CWMS
- 11 forecasts, I think the first one was on the 23rd of
- 12 August, if I recall Joint Exhibit 146.
- 13 A. I'll take your word for it.
- 14 Q. Okay. And then you basically were getting
- 15 CWMS forecasts pretty much every day; correct?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 O. Okay. And when did the public get warned
- 18 that there was going to be flooding outside of the
- 19 government-owned land in Addicks and Barker reservoirs
- 20 by -- by the county?
- 21 A. I don't know.
- 22 O. You don't know?
- Would it surprise you to hear that it was
- 24 late Sunday night, early Monday morning?
- 25 A. I don't know when it happened.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 O. You don't know? Okay.
- 2 And what kind of warning did you -- did
- 3 Harris County give the public on those two dates?
- 4 A. I don't know.
- 5 Q. Okay. Did you know if Harris County warned
- 6 those people to evacuate?
- 7 A. I don't know.
- 8 Q. You hadn't heard that they were asked to
- 9 evacuate?
- 10 A. I heard discussions about it, but I don't
- 11 know what -- what was ultimately decided.
- 12 Q. Okay. And why would you even discuss having
- 13 people evacuate?
- 14 A. In my experience working floods for so long,
- 15 when people think they might -- their house might be
- 16 flooded or their car, they want to evacuate. They want
- 17 to leave. They want to flee from the -- to get away
- 18 from the water. So that's a natural reaction for most
- 19 people.
- 20 Q. Right. And Harris County takes the position
- 21 not to evacuate but stay in place; right?
- 22 A. We learned that in Tropical Storm Allison.
- 23 Because 22 people died, but no one drowned in their
- 24 homes. And so we learned that kind of as a nation
- 25 during that -- during that time. For -- for rising

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 water from rivers and other things, people should go up

- 2 rather than -- rather than fleeing because it's more
- 3 dangerous to them when they're trying to flee.
- 4 Q. Yeah. And what about people who live in a
- 5 one-story house or apartment, where do they go up?
- 6 A. They go up as high as they can.
- 7 Q. What's up beyond your first floor?
- 8 A. Up to the roof.
- 9 Q. Oh, okay.
- 10 A. In Allison, we had quite a few people on
- 11 their roofs, and Harvey as well.
- 12 Q. Yeah. So the people behind the dams that may
- 13 have 4 or 5 feet of water in their home, you would want
- 14 them to stay in their home but go up on the roof?
- 15 A. And others. We heard lots of stories of
- 16 neighbors helping neighbors, people with two-story
- 17 homes are helping elderly. And that happened in
- 18 Allison when there was 73, 74,000 homes flooded. The
- 19 stories were actually incredible of neighbors helping
- 20 neighbors and the infirm. And that's one reason no one
- 21 drowned in their homes in Tropical Storm Allison.
- Q. Would you agree that, along the coast,
- 23 especially here in the Houston-Galveston area, that we
- 24 not only get large amounts of rain but also high,
- 25 intense amounts of rain?

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. And that that's a major factor contributing

- 3 to flooding in Harris County?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. It's the intensity that really kind of gets
- 6 us, doesn't it?
- 7 A. Intensity and distribution across the
- 8 watershed or across the county and the duration. It's
- 9 several factors more than just intensity.
- 10 Q. Right. And what storm caused the most
- 11 intense rainfall in Harris County -- anywhere in Harris
- 12 County -- for the 6-, 12-, and 24-hour storm event?
- 13 A. Could you repeat the last part of your
- 14 question.
- 15 Q. Sure. For the 6-, 12-, and 24-hour duration
- 16 maximum rainfall, what historic storm has the highest
- 17 amount for those durations in Harris County?
- 18 A. That's Tropical Storm Allison, June of 2001.
- 19 Q. Not Harvey?
- 20 A. Not for those intensities.
- 21 Q. Okay. But probably Harvey has the maximum
- 22 amount of rainfall for longer durations?
- 23 A. That's what the data shows.
- Q. Okay. Now, Harris County Flood Control
- 25 District, after it was created, was created in part

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 as -- to be a local sponsor for the Addicks and Barker
- 2 dams; correct?
- 3 A. Or whatever they called it back then.
- 4 Q. The Buffalo Bayou project?
- 5 A. Whatever they called it back then, not the
- 6 name, but the -- a local sponsor today is different
- 7 than what a local sponsor would have been back in the
- 8 '40s.
- 9 Q. And is it the only thing Harris County was --
- 10 Harris County Flood Control District was created for?
- 11 Is that its only purpose?
- 12 A. No. I don't know the exact wording of the
- 13 creation. I haven't read that document.
- 14 Q. Okay. But it's also created really to
- 15 reclaim lands so that they could be drained and
- 16 ultimately developed; correct?
- 17 A. I don't think it says that.
- Q. Okay. Do you know that Harris County Flood
- 19 Control District in the '50s and '60s went out and
- 20 created and improved channels throughout the county?
- 21 A. Yes. I know that Harris County Flood Control
- 22 District has done quite a bit of work to -- to channels
- 23 to improve conveyance and lower flood levels.
- Q. Okay. And for what purpose?
- 25 A. To reduce flood damages.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 O. Well, what about for land that hasn't been
- 2 developed yet?
- 3 A. There's undeveloped land all across Harris
- 4 County.
- 5 Q. And Harris County --
- 6 A. There's probably a watershed that doesn't
- 7 have developed land in it.
- 8 Q. But Harris County Flood Control District went
- 9 out and improved channels to allow for development to
- 10 occur to create depth in those channels; correct?
- 11 A. I'm not aware of that.
- 12 Q. You are not aware of that?
- 13 A. No.
- 14 Q. Okay. Do you know if developers go in and
- 15 build channels so that they can create depth to put
- 16 their storm sewers in?
- 17 A. Could you repeat that question.
- 18 Q. Sure. Do you know that developers and their
- 19 engineers build channels to create depth so that their
- 20 storm sewers can be constructed and gravity-drained
- 21 into them?
- 22 A. Yes.
- Q. And you know that those channels that are
- 24 built by the developers then drain into Harris County
- 25 Flood Control District channels?

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 A. Yes.
- Q. Okay. And you know that, in the past, many

- 3 of the drainage -- flood control district channels were
- 4 originally natural bayous and creeks?
- 5 A. Some were, yes.
- 6 Q. And that some of those did not have
- 7 sufficient depth to allow for development unless they
- 8 were improved and deepened?
- 9 A. Yes, that did happen.
- 10 O. Okay. And so isn't it true that the Harris
- 11 County Flood Control District improved some of those
- 12 channels that drain into Addicks and Barker reservoir?
- 13 And they exist on government-owned land.
- 14 A. Okay. Yes.
- 15 Q. Okay. And the flood control district
- 16 obtained permission from the federal government to do
- 17 that; correct?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. But it was done and paid for by the flood
- 20 control district?
- 21 A. I don't know all of them, but I know some of
- 22 them. Some of them were paid for by the flood control
- 23 district.
- Q. Were they ever paid for by the Corps of
- 25 Engineers or the federal government?

2469 Trial Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs 5/15/2019 1 Α. I don't believe so. 2 Ο. Okay. 3 MR. DUNBAR: One moment, Your Honor. 4 THE COURT: Yes. 5 MR. DUNBAR: That's all I have, Your Honor. 6 THE COURT: All right. Thank you very much, Mr. Dunbar. 7 Ms. Tardiff, redirect? 8 9 REDIRECT EXAMINATION 10 BY MS. TARDIFF: 11 Just very briefly, Mr. Fitzgerald. Ο. 12 How many subpoenas did you receive in this 13 case? 14 I received two for the -- for this trial. Α. 15 Q. One of those was from the plaintiffs? 16 Α. Yes. 17 O. And was the other one from the United States? 18 Α. Yes. 19 Ο. And you were not called last week by the 20 plaintiffs pursuant to the subpoena that they issued to 21 you; is that correct? 22 Α. That's correct.

paid for your testimony here today; correct?

That's correct.

And you stated earlier that you're not being

23

24

25

O.

Α.

2470 Trial Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs 5/15/2019 1 You're appearing as a fact witness? Ο. 2 Α. Yes. 3 Q. And you took an oath here to tell the truth; 4 correct? 5 Α. Yes. 6 And you have told the truth in response to Ο. 7 all of the questions that have been asked to you, 8 whether it's by me or Mr. Dunbar here today; correct? 9 Α. Yes. 10 And did the fact that -- we had a meeting at O. 11 Harris County Flood Control District offices with the 12 flood control district's attorney a few weeks ago. 13 Did that impact in any way any of the answers 14 that you gave here today? 15 Α. No. 16 Ο. To your knowledge, was -- were the 17 plaintiffs' counsel also given an opportunity to meet 18 with you at that time by Harris County Flood Control

- 20 A. That's what she told me, yes.
- Q. Okay. Thank you, sir.
- THE COURT: Mr. Dunbar?
- MR. DUNBAR: One quick question, Your Honor.
- 24 THE COURT: Yes.

District's counsel?

19

25 RECROSS-EXAMINATION

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 BY MR. DUNBAR:
- 2 O. When you met with defense counsel and the
- 3 attorney from the Harris County Flood Control District,

- 4 were you an employee of the district?
- 5 A. No.
- 6 Q. So that the lawyer for the flood control
- 7 district was not your lawyer?
- 8 A. Not my personal lawyer, no.
- 9 Q. Not even representing you 'cause you were
- 10 already retired?
- 11 A. Yes.
- MR. DUNBAR: That's all I have, Your Honor.
- 13 THE COURT: May the Court excuse
- 14 Mr. Fitzgerald?
- MS. TARDIFF: Yes, Your Honor.
- MR. DUNBAR: Yes, Your Honor.
- 17 THE COURT: Mr. Fitzgerald, thank you. And I
- 18 take it you've been waiting a little bit to testify.
- 19 Thank you for your patience.
- 20 THE WITNESS: No problem. Thank you.
- 21 THE COURT: Mr. Shapiro -- all right.
- Mr. Levine?
- MR. LEVINE: Yes, Your Honor.
- 24 THE COURT: You have the next witness?
- MR. LEVINE: Yes, Your Honor.

2472 Trial Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs 5/15/2019 1 THE COURT: And it is? 2 MR. LEVINE: Dr. Gerald Galloway. 3 THE COURT: Thank you. 4 Dr. Galloway, if you will stop about right there and raise your right hand to be sworn. 5 6 Thereupon--7 GERALD E. GALLOWAY JR., was called as a witness, and having been first duly 8 sworn, was examined and testified as follows: 9 10 THE WITNESS: I do. 11 THE COURT: Thank you. And once you've 12 seated yourself in the witness stand, would you state 13 your full name for the record. 14 THE WITNESS: Gerald E. Galloway, Jr. 15 THE COURT: Thank you. 16 Mr. Levine? 17 MR. LEVINE: Thank you. Just a moment with a 18 few. 19 May I approach with the pointer and binder? 20 THE COURT: Yes. 21 Somebody's water? Just looking what's going 22 on behind you, Mr. Galloway. 23 Mr. Levine? 24 DIRECT EXAMINATION

25

BY MR. LEVINE:

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 Q. Thank you, Your Honor. Dr. Galloway, please
- 2 state your full name for the record.
- 3 A. Gerald E. Galloway, Jr.
- 4 Q. Okay. Where do you presently work?
- 5 A. I presently work at the University of
- 6 Maryland in College Park, Maryland, at Texas A&M in
- 7 both College Park and Galveston.
- 8 Q. Okay. And do you also have a consulting
- 9 firm, Water Resources Professionals?
- 10 A. Yes. I have a limited liability corporation,
- 11 Water Resources Professionals.
- 12 Q. Okay. And what does your work with Water
- 13 Resources Professionals involve?
- 14 A. It involves advice, participation in studies
- 15 for groups, nongovernmental organizations, and
- 16 occasionally small firms that need assistance in
- 17 dealing with water resource management.
- 18 Q. And what are your present employment duties
- 19 with Maryland and Texas A&M?
- 20 A. I am a professor of engineering at the
- 21 University of Maryland. And I'm under a three-year
- 22 fellowship at Texas A&M University that allows me to
- 23 work in both locations, where I'm a researcher and a
- 24 teacher.
- 25 Over the last two years, I have concentrated

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 5/15/2019
- 1 on the research in conducting a study of urban flooding
- 2 in the United States in conjunction with Texas A&M and
- 3 just teaching on a part-time basis and advising
- 4 students.
- 5 Q. And do you have a particular research focus?
- 6 A. My research focus is in water resources
- 7 management, flood control, flood-proneness definition,
- 8 and disaster resilience as it applies to primarily the
- 9 flood world.
- 10 Q. Does water resources management include flood
- 11 risk management?
- 12 A. It certainly does. Water resource management
- is a broad category. Flood risk management is a major
- 14 part of that today.
- 15 Q. Okay. And is flood-proneness a part of flood
- 16 risk management?
- 17 A. Flood-proneness is a part of that.
- Q. Okay. And when you say "flood-proneness,"
- 19 what do you mean?
- 20 A. By flood-proneness, I mean, Your Honor, are
- 21 you susceptible to being flooded. It's an interesting
- 22 term because it appears in many locations, never really
- 23 defined other than that term. It's the probability
- 24 that a flood could occur or the susceptibility,
- 25 vulnerability to flooding.

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 Q. And what types of courses have you taught
- 2 that are relevant to your work in this case?
- 3 A. Over the last -- primarily, my focus has been

- 4 on teaching a course, 30 years, of water resources
- 5 management in the broad sense.
- I have also taught engineering design. I
- 7 have taught environmental engineering. I have taught
- 8 disaster management, courses focused in water
- 9 resources, but in the application in flood control --
- 10 flood management.
- 11 Q. Dr. Galloway, let's talk about your
- 12 educational background. What degrees do you hold?
- 13 A. I have a bachelor of science in the United
- 14 States Military Academy, a master's of science in
- 15 engineering from Princeton University, a master of
- 16 public administration from Penn State at their Capital
- 17 campus in Harrisburg, a master of military art and
- 18 science from the United States -- and a PhD in water
- 19 resources from Chapel Hill -- the University of North
- 20 Carolina at Chapel Hill in water resources.
- 21 THE COURT: Let's just make sure the reporter
- 22 has caught up.
- 23 (Clarification by the reporter.)
- 24 THE WITNESS: I have a master of public
- 25 administration from Penn State in Harrisburg, Capital

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 campus, followed by a master of military art and
- 2 science, which is history and management, from the U.S.
- 3 Army Management Staff College.
- 4 BY MR. LEVINE:
- 5 Q. Dr. Galloway, can you tell us about your past
- 6 employment prior to your work at Maryland and Texas
- 7 A&M, please.
- 8 A. Well, I have been in this business, Your
- 9 Honor, for over 60 years. I graduated in 1957 into the
- 10 Army in the Corps of Engineers and went to Europe for
- 11 an initial assignment as a combat engineer, which
- 12 lasted three years. I then --
- 13 THE COURT: Which unit?
- 14 THE WITNESS: Third Armored Division, sir.
- 15 THE COURT: Thank you.
- 16 THE WITNESS: And I went to Europe. I came
- 17 back and I had several troop assignments since -- or I
- 18 had several troop assignments, both in Germany and two
- 19 tours in Vietnam. I have worked in the Corps of
- 20 Engineers in the New York district and in the
- 21 Pittsburgh district as the district commander.
- I have worked in the Pentagon. I've worked
- 23 in other locations. After my district assignment, I
- 24 went to the military academy as a professor, became a
- 25 professor of engineering, the head of department, and

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 eventually the dean of the academic board -- the chief
- 2 academic officer at West Point, a position from which I
- 3 retired. I then went to be the dean at the Industrial
- 4 College of the Armed Forces, one of the colleges of the
- 5 National Defense University.
- 6 From there, I was asked to join the
- 7 International Joint Commission as a senior civilian.
- 8 The International Joint Commission is a U.S.-Canadian
- 9 commission that deals with the boundary waters we share
- 10 with Canada. And did that through the -- following the
- 11 great flood on the Red River of the North and assisted
- in our report that went to the two governments on that
- 13 particular project.
- 14 After that, I joined a commercial firm
- 15 working in the business of IT and flood risk
- 16 management. We were competitors for contracts, as
- 17 you've heard from -- this morning or this afternoon,
- 18 from FEMA for mapmaking and flood risk management
- 19 support of FEMA.
- 20 In 2004, I went to work at the University of
- 21 North Carolina -- excuse me -- at the University of
- 22 Maryland and then continued with the small corporation
- 23 that I've got doing some other work.
- 24 BY MR. LEVINE:
- 25 Q. Dr. Galloway, when you retired from the U.S.

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 Army, what was your rank?
- 2 A. Brigadier general.
- 3 Q. Thank you.
- 4 Dr. Galloway, have you ever been tasked to

- 5 work for the President of the United States?
- 6 A. Yes, sir, three times.
- 7 I was asked to become a member of the
- 8 Mississippi River Commission in 1987 and was on the
- 9 commission for eight years.
- 10 In 1993, in the midst of the great
- 11 Mississippi River flood of that year, it was -- the
- 12 largest, really, flood we had in the 20th century in
- 13 the U.S. -- the president asked me to pick up and form
- 14 a team to find out why the flood happened, what we
- 15 should do about it, and what were the challenges to
- 16 what we were already doing.
- I then did that study. And then later, in
- 18 1997, I was appointed by the President to the American
- 19 Heritage Rivers Commission, looking at how we ought to
- 20 treat rivers across the country.
- 21 Q. Are you a member of any relevant academies?
- 22 A. Yes. I am an elected member of the National
- 23 Academy of Engineering, National Academy of Public
- 24 Administration, and the National Academy of
- 25 Construction.

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 Q. And what types of activities have you
- 2 participated in with those organizations?
- 3 A. The primary activity for members of those

- 4 organizations is to participate in study groups that
- 5 they form at the request of the government. I worked
- on 14 study groups, committees, at the National Academy
- 7 of Engineering. I worked on five at the National
- 8 Academy of Public Administration, many of which dealt
- 9 with important issues dealing with water resources
- 10 including, recently, one on the National Flood
- 11 Insurance Program and levies, levies and how they
- 12 affect the National Flood Insurance Program; one on --
- 13 we completed a couple of months ago -- on disaster
- 14 resilience, measuring community resilience to
- 15 disasters.
- 16 O. And have you chaired any of those committees?
- 17 A. I have chaired several of the committees.
- 18 And I have also done the committees with National
- 19 Academy of Public Administration dealing with flood
- 20 mapping and, again, the issue of dealing with military
- 21 installations and how they work with communities in
- 22 cooperation in these very difficult disaster events.
- Q. Have you done any work outside of these
- 24 organizations?
- 25 A. Yes. Both as a college professor and in my

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 independent role, I have worked with groups like the

- 2 Nature Conservancy, the World Wildlife Fund. I have
- 3 worked for United States Government in going to places
- 4 like Mexico to investigate flood control there and
- 5 flood risk management.
- 6 And I have worked on major projects with the
- 7 World Wildlife Fund and the government of China, which
- 8 created a book on flooding in China and flooding across
- 9 the world. It's called "Strategies for Flood Risk
- 10 Management."
- 11 I've worked for the government of Singapore
- 12 as an adviser on their sea level rise. Worked for the
- 13 USAID as a member of an NGO, working on Mekong River
- 14 climate change issues with dams and the associated
- 15 issues with what happens when you have that taking
- 16 place.
- Most recently I worked in Italy, with the
- 18 government of Tuscany, the City for Florence, the
- 19 government of Italy on preventing flooding in the city
- 20 of Florence.
- 21 Q. Have you been recognized by your peers?
- 22 A. I've received several awards. Perhaps most
- 23 important to me is the election to the three academies.
- 24 But I have received the -- the award -- the OPAL award,
- 25 outstanding leadership over your period of service,

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 from the American Society of Civil Engineers. I have

- 2 been elected as a distinguished member.
- I have also been elected to the Golden Eagle
- 4 Award in the Society of American Military Engineers.
- 5 AWRA, another organization, has given me their highest
- 6 award.
- 7 I am most proud of the Goddard-White Award.
- 8 Those are two gentlemen who pioneered in flood risk
- 9 management and floodplain management by the Association
- 10 of State Floodplain Managers.
- 11 O. Have you been published?
- 12 A. Yes. I have written a couple of books -- a
- 13 few books, more than that, many articles for journals.
- 14 But my -- my real issue has been on working on reports
- 15 and items that will go to serve the public purpose. So
- 16 I have a great number of those that I can claim
- 17 authorship or coauthorship on.
- 18 Q. Can you give us some examples of work which
- 19 has been published that's relevant to your work in this
- 20 matter?
- 21 A. I mentioned, Your Honor, the work with China,
- 22 the Ministry of Water Resources -- the Ministry of
- 23 Water Resources, the World Wildlife Fund, sponsored by
- 24 the international organization. They also -- we also
- 25 had on this particular team members from other parts of

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 the world. We published a document, "Strategies for
- 2 Flood Risk Management, " that is universally distributed
- 3 by UNESCO as one of their documents and also in the
- 4 Pacific by the Asian Development Bank, at which that is
- 5 one of their principal ones.
- 6 Recently, in the last year, we've published a
- 7 book on the issues of flood risk management in
- 8 Florence. It's a report on what we said was wrong in
- 9 Florence, what they needed to do to deal with the
- 10 problems. And that accompanies some work by the UN in
- 11 trying to improve resilience of cultural organizations
- 12 to disasters.
- 13 O. Have you testified at trial before,
- 14 Dr. Galloway?
- 15 A. I have not.
- 16 Q. Okay. Have you been retained as an expert
- 17 before in litigation?
- 18 A. I have.
- 19 Q. How many times?
- 20 A. Once.
- Q. But they didn't need you to testify at trial?
- 22 A. They didn't need me to testify.
- Q. Have you ever been disqualified as an expert
- 24 in litigation?
- 25 A. I have not.

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 Q. Dr. Galloway, were you retained by the United

- 2 States in this matter?
- 3 A. I was.
- 4 Q. Okay. Without getting into any of your
- 5 conclusions, what was your assignment in this case?
- 6 A. My assignment was to investigate, Your Honor,
- 7 the proneness of this area, the test properties, to
- 8 flooding and to examine the test properties in that
- 9 light.
- I was given two particular challenges in
- 11 there. The first was to define the characteristics of
- 12 flood-proneness, what it is, and then to apply those to
- 13 the test properties under -- at the -- at the time of
- 14 the acquisition of those properties and over time.
- 15 I was also asked to look at the indicators
- 16 which would be information available to people who
- 17 would be acquiring property at the time of their
- 18 acquisition that would give them any indications of
- 19 flood-proneness.
- 20 Q. And was that flood-proneness in the context
- of a Hurricane Harvey-like event?
- 22 A. Yes. It was at the time of acquisition for a
- 23 Hurricane Harvey-like event.
- 24 Q. Okay. And when you say Hurricane Harvey-like
- 25 event, what do you mean?

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 A. I mean, a hurricane identical to Hurricane

- 2 Harvey but at the time of acquisition. Obviously,
- 3 there's some minor changes that might take place, but
- 4 essentially the Hurricane Harvey.
- Q. What type of information did you consider?
- 6 A. I was fortunate to have all of the
- 7 information that's been gathered since Hurricane
- 8 Harvey. I was also fortunate to have been working here
- 9 in this region over this period of time since before
- 10 Hurricane Harvey, a year, and to have information that
- 11 I gathered in the course of the studies we were doing
- 12 at Texas A&M.
- 13 I've had access to the -- the government
- 14 information, the files they have, the literature that
- 15 goes with this business of flood risk management that's
- in the general area and in business and commercial
- 17 sense.
- 18 I have also been able to visit the locations
- 19 of the test properties. And I've also been able to
- 20 participate in professional organizations dealing with
- 21 the issues connected with Harvey.
- 22 Q. Did you have access to a database of
- 23 materials that had been produced in this litigation?
- A. Yes, I have had access to that.
- Q. Okay. Did that include Army Corps of

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 Engineers reports and information from Harris and Fort
- 2 Bend County?
- 3 A. Yes, it does.
- 4 O. And information from USGS and FEMA?
- 5 A. Yes. All of those are part of that.
- 6 Q. Is this the type of information that people
- 7 in your field would consider for this type of
- 8 assignment?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 MR. CHAREST: Objection, Your Honor.
- 11 THE COURT: Mr. Charest.
- 12 MR. CHAREST: Foundation. We've not actually
- 13 established what field we're actually talking about
- 14 here, and that's part of the issue we have with --
- THE COURT: We'll sort it out in due course.
- Mr. Levine.
- 17 MR. LEVINE: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 18 BY MR. LEVINE:
- 19 Q. I'm sorry. I don't know if we got an answer
- 20 to that last question.
- 21 A. Would you repeat the question.
- Q. Yes. Is this the type of information people
- 23 in your field would consider for this type of
- 24 assignment?
- 25 A. Yes. It is the stuff of which reports on

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 flood programs, flood risk management are made.
- Q. Were you assisted by anyone in your work on
- 3 this case?
- 4 A. I was. I was assisted by an organization
- 5 called Analysis Group of Washington, D.C., and their
- 6 staff in putting parts of my reporting together,
- 7 gathering the information, cataloging it, geographic
- 8 information services.
- 9 I also was assisted by a colleague of mine,
- 10 Professor Jeff Brideau, who is a new PhD in history of
- 11 infrastructure at the University of Maryland.
- 12 Q. And did you supervise their work in
- 13 accordance with the standards of your profession?
- 14 A. I certainly did.
- 15 Q. Okay. And have you done similar work in your
- 16 career to the assignment in this matter?
- 17 A. Yes, a number of times. The very -- clearly
- 18 the work for the President and subsequent one on the
- 19 Red River of the north that we reviewed and submitted
- 20 to the two governments, other -- the report that just
- 21 was completed in Italy is very similar to this, dealing
- 22 with flood risk management, water resource management,
- 23 combination, and looking at the causes in the futures.
- Q. I'm sorry. The causes of flooding?
- 25 A. Yes. The causes of -- all of these contain

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 issues that dealt with a flood having occurred, what

- 2 could you do about it, what are the causes of that
- 3 flood, what are the issues that must be addressed in
- 4 dealing with this.
- 5 Q. Okay. Did you use a methodology to help
- 6 answer the question in your assignment?
- 7 A. I certainly did.
- 8 Q. Is that methodology provided in your report?
- 9 A. It is.
- 10 Q. Can you explain that methodology for us.
- 11 A. Your Honor, it started with defining
- 12 flood-proneness and identifying two features,
- 13 characteristics -- those things that are natural items,
- 14 factors that would be considered as you look at this,
- 15 such things as topography; and then indicators, which
- 16 are information that would be available about the
- 17 source of the flood, the location, information about
- 18 who is damaged, how, all of those sorts of features.
- 19 We then -- I then took those and examined
- 20 each in the context of the test properties and then
- 21 made conclusions as to the relative flood-proneness of
- 22 the test properties and, in general, the Houston area
- and the watersheds here to flooding.
- Q. And did you also consider if those indicators
- 25 were available to property owners at the time they

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 purchased their property in the context of a Hurricane
- 2 Harvey-like event?
- 3 A. Yes. Were the indicators available? How did
- 4 they appear? Where would they have found them? And
- 5 how would they be put to use?
- 6 Q. Why is the context of a Hurricane Harvey-like
- 7 event important?
- 8 A. I'm sorry. I didn't --
- 9 Q. Why is the context of a Hurricane Harvey-like
- 10 event important?
- 11 A. I'm not sure I understand the context.
- 12 Q. Sorry. The context of a Harvey-like storm.
- 13 A. Oh, why is -- well, the context of a
- 14 Harvey-like storm is it is one that has occurred. We
- 15 know that that is a significant event of a magnitude
- 16 previously cited as being unequaled.
- 17 And, therefore, the challenge of looking at
- 18 the proneness to flooding is dependent on the hazard
- 19 that you're facing. In this particular case, a
- 20 Hurricane Harvey-like event is that hazard.
- Q. Did you develop the characteristics and
- 22 indicators that are part of your methodology?
- 23 A. I did. But I did in the sense that they're
- 24 common ones in the world in which I operate and have
- 25 operated for 60 years.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 Q. Sorry. Did you develop them, or did you use
- 2 the ones that are typically in in practice?
- 3 A. I developed them in the sense that I pulled
- 4 them out of the shelf of characteristics and indicators
- 5 that have been used over the -- this time period by
- 6 professionals in my field and that I have used
- 7 personally in many reports and other activities --
- 8 professional activities.
- 9 Q. So did you derive these from somewhere?
- 10 MR. CHAREST: Objection.
- 11 THE COURT: Mr. Charest.
- 12 MR. CHAREST: It's consistently leading. So
- 13 I'm going to have to raise an objection and ask the
- 14 witness testify, not the lawyer.
- THE COURT: We'll take that.
- You're allowed the question.
- 17 BY MR. LEVINE:
- 18 O. I'm sorry. The question was did you derive
- 19 these from somewhere, this information.
- 20 A. The characteristics and indicators are
- 21 derived from my professional experience. They're
- 22 derived from the literature that is common in the
- 23 field. They're derived from reports similar to this
- 24 that are being produced all around the world.
- Q. Is this information that's typically

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 considered in your field of work?
- 2 A. Yes.
- Q. Dr. Galloway, as we addressed your assignment

- 4 and your expert conclusions, would it be helpful for
- 5 you to refer to the expert report you prepared for this
- 6 case?
- 7 A. It would.
- 8 MR. LEVINE: Okay. Your Honor, I'd just like
- 9 to take care of a little bit of housekeeping here.
- 10 THE COURT: Yes.
- 11 MR. LEVINE: Okay. The exhibit number is
- 12 DX609. The exhibit that's been provided in the binders
- 13 is 609R because there were some redactions due to
- 14 privacy information. We're not going to have to clear
- 15 the courtroom today. We're just not going to publish
- 16 any information on the screen that would be considered
- 17 privacy act and subject to the protective order in this
- 18 matter.
- 19 THE COURT: What is the nature of the
- 20 information that has been redacted?
- 21 MR. LEVINE: It relates to NFIP data,
- 22 national flood insurance data.
- 23 THE COURT: Why is that subject to the
- 24 privacy act?
- 25 MR. LEVINE: If -- if it -- if it shows,

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 like, particular addresses and things like that. We
- 2 have -- we have some graphics, Your Honor. I'll just
- 3 proffer what this is. We have some graphics that plot
- 4 the locations of where people have policies. So we
- 5 just don't want to put that on the screen. But what I
- 6 do have is separate copies of the report for you, your
- 7 clerk, opposing counsel that have the unredacted
- 8 information so that you can view it. When he testifies
- 9 to it, it won't get into the specifics of the
- 10 information that's private that should not be published
- 11 on the screen.
- 12 THE COURT: There's nothing about the
- information subject to the privacy act that, I take it,
- 14 would be pertinent to a decision in this case; is that
- 15 correct?
- 16 MR. LEVINE: No, Your Honor. I think that's
- 17 correct, yes.
- THE COURT: All right. Mr. Charest, are you
- 19 familiar with this exercise?
- 20 MR. CHAREST: Not at all, to be honest with
- 21 you. It sounds -- I'm happy to use the redacted
- 22 version. That's fine with me.
- THE COURT: Let's do that.
- 24 MR. LEVINE: If it's okay, Your Honor --
- THE COURT: Yes.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 MR. LEVINE: -- we've prepared unredacted
- 2 versions, and we also have tabs that are several
- 3 appendices. The versions that are in the binders don't
- 4 have the tabs. This will make it a little bit easier
- 5 to go through the material.
- 6 THE COURT: All right.
- 7 MR. LEVINE: May I approach?
- 8 THE COURT: Yes.
- 9 MR. LEVINE: Thank you.
- 10 THE COURT: Just make sure that Mr. Charest
- 11 and his colleagues have the same thing.
- MR. LEVINE: Yes, sir, Your Honor. And the
- 13 witness has a binder with the same thing.
- 14 THE COURT: Thank you.
- 15 MR. LEVINE: Additionally, Your Honor, when
- 16 Dr. Galloway did his report, he did it in both the
- 17 upstream and downstream subdockets. The report
- 18 contains appendices for several -- for all of the test
- 19 properties in both upstream and the downstream dockets
- 20 when that's okay. I'm going to address that. The
- 21 report -- the appendices for the downstream properties
- 22 have been taken out of the copy I have just provided to
- 23 you and to counsel.
- 24 THE COURT: Thank goodness.
- 25 MR. LEVINE: Yes. Yes, Your Honor. We did

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 not intend to offer that. When the documents were
- 2 exchanged prior to trial, the downstream test
- 3 properties were still in there, and we do not intend to
- 4 put that on.
- 5 THE COURT: Is there anything in the text of
- 6 Dr. Galloway's report that refers to the downstream
- 7 investigation or analysis that he made?
- 8 MR. LEVINE: As Dr. Galloway indicated when
- 9 he was walking us through his methodology, he did look
- 10 at the Houston region in general. So he does talk
- 11 about the Houston region in general in portions of the
- 12 report. But the information related to the downstream
- 13 properties is in the appendices which we have taken
- 14 out.
- 15 THE COURT: Mr. Charest.
- MR. CHAREST: It's a single report for both
- 17 cases. By the caption, you can see it. So it's not
- 18 aimed at the upstream or the downstream. The
- 19 appendices are test properties-specific, but the
- 20 analysis and the methodology says it is. It's the same
- 21 both ways.
- THE COURT: Thank you, Mr. Charest.
- Mr. Levine, we'll try to sort it out.
- MR. LEVINE: I think, as we go through it,
- 25 Your Honor, you'll find that we're not putting on

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 evidence regarding the downstream test properties.

- THE COURT: Thank you.
- 3 MR. LEVINE: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 4 BY MR. LEVINE:
- 5 Q. So, Dr. Galloway, I've placed --
- 6 THE COURT: Let me just comment. I think the
- 7 legal issues associated with upstream are very
- 8 different than those associated with the downstream.
- 9 Let's just leave it at that. Now, I might think that;
- 10 others may not. And I fully understand that.
- 11 Let's -- let's proceed.
- MR. LEVINE: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 13 BY MR. LEVINE:
- 14 Q. Dr. Galloway, on the screen I'm placing a
- 15 document.
- What is this document?
- 17 A. That's my expert report.
- 18 Q. And did you prepare it?
- 19 A. I prepared it.
- 20 MR. LEVINE: Okay. Your Honor, additionally
- 21 I'd like to introduce JX290, which is also at the back
- of the package of materials. And JX290 are ten
- 23 replacement pages. Some of the figures in the upstream
- 24 appendices. Just we had the wrong figures. So at the
- 25 time of Dr. Galloway's deposition, we produced these

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 ten replacement pages to plaintiffs' counsel.
- 2 So I just wanted you to know that that was
- 3 included in -- in the overall discussion.
- 4 THE COURT: Just a moment.
- 5 MR. CHAREST: Those are the packet you gave
- 6 me, Brad?
- 7 MR. LEVINE: They should be.
- 8 THE COURT: What was that?
- 9 MR. CHAREST: I'm trying to get oriented as
- 10 well, sir, with what's going on.
- 11 MR. LEVINE: Sorry. So in the packet that I
- 12 provided to both you and counsel should be DX609, which
- is Dr. Galloway's report. Additionally, at the back of
- 14 the packet JX290, which are just ten figures which are
- 15 replacements to the report.
- 16 THE COURT: Thank you.
- 17 MR. LEVINE: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 18 THE COURT: Let me just --
- 19 MR. LEVINE: Take your time, Your Honor.
- 20 THE COURT: I'm sensitive to time in this
- 21 case.
- MR. LEVINE: Certainly, Your Honor.
- MR. CHAREST: Were these given during the
- 24 deposition? Is that what you're saying?
- MR. LEVINE: No. They were produced at the

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 time of the deposition. Y'all have had those since --
- 2 I believe it was around Christmastime.
- 3 MR. CHAREST: Thank you.
- 4 THE COURT: All right. Thank you.
- 5 MR. LEVINE: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 6 BY MR. LEVINE:
- 7 Q. Okay. Dr. Galloway, does this report fairly
- 8 and accurately describe your work in this case?
- 9 A. It does.
- 10 Q. Okay. And does your report include your CV
- in Appendix A, and is it representative of the
- 12 education, experience, and qualifications that you
- 13 described for us?
- 14 A. It does.
- 15 Q. Does your report identify the materials that
- 16 you relied upon in footnotes as well as in Appendix B?
- 17 A. It does.
- 18 Q. Okay. Does it include a discussion of your
- 19 methodology?
- 20 A. It does.
- Q. Okay. Does it include a summary of your
- 22 opinions?
- 23 MR. CHAREST: Objection. Leading. I mean --
- 24 THE COURT: Sustained.
- 25 BY MR. LEVINE:

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- Q. Are your opinions stated in the report?
- 2 A. They are.
- 3 MR. CHAREST: Leading, sir, still.
- 4 THE COURT: I'll not comment.
- 5 Mr. Levine, let's just go forward.
- 6 BY MR. LEVINE:
- 7 Q. Are your opinions stated in the report?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. And do you hold the opinions expressed in the
- 10 report to a reasonable degree of professional
- 11 certainty?
- 12 THE COURT: Mr. Charest.
- MR. CHAREST: It's still leading. I don't
- 14 know how better to say the objection. He's leading and
- 15 has been and hasn't asked a nonleading question in,
- 16 like, 20 questions.
- 17 THE COURT: All right. Let's just put it
- 18 this way. The Court tries to make sure that Rule 702,
- 19 especially, is applied. And we'll deal with Rule 703
- 20 as well, but I don't think these questions -- well,
- 21 I'll not comment.
- Go ahead, Mr. Levine.
- 23 BY MR. LEVINE:
- Q. Do you hold your opinions to a reasonable
- 25 degree of professional certainty?

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 A. Yes.
- MR. LEVINE: Your Honor, pursuant to
- 3 Rule 702, I'm offering Dr. Galloway as a qualified
- 4 expert witness in the fields of water resource
- 5 management --
- 6 THE COURT: Just --
- 7 MR. LEVINE: -- and flood risk management.
- 8 THE COURT: Just a moment.
- 9 MR. LEVINE: Yes, Your Honor.
- 10 THE COURT: Flood risk.
- MR. LEVINE: Water resource management and
- 12 flood risk management.
- 13 THE COURT: Thank you.
- MR. LEVINE: And I also offer DX609 and JX290
- 15 into evidence. I understand you'll --
- 16 THE COURT: Reserve.
- 17 MR. LEVINE: -- reserve.
- 18 THE COURT: Not even close. We're still at
- 19 voir dire here.
- 20 Mr. Charest, do you have voir dire?
- 21 MR. CHAREST: Yes, sir. Thank you.
- 22 VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION
- 23 BY MR. CHAREST:
- Q. General, first thank you for your service,
- 25 and that's an impressive résumé.

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 You have been in the field of flood risk for

- 2 60 years; correct?
- 3 A. Correct.
- 4 Q. And have you ever been accepted by a court as
- 5 an expert to testify before today on the subject
- 6 matters that you're offering today?
- 7 A. I am not sure if my previous litigation had
- 8 me accepted as an expert.
- 9 Q. Right. Well, you -- Mr. Levine asked you
- 10 about the prior experience, and you told us, the Court
- 11 and everybody, that they didn't need you; right?
- 12 A. They didn't need me.
- O. Right. Did they tell you they didn't need
- 14 you because you got stricken, sir?
- 15 A. No.
- 16 Q. Were you, in fact, stricken, sir, as an
- 17 expert in that case?
- 18 A. Stricken?
- 19 O. Yes, sir.
- 20 A. No.
- Q. What case was it, sir?
- 22 A. I'll have to get the exact title.
- Q. Was it federal, Mobil Corporation?
- 24 A. Yes.
- Q. In the Eastern District of Michigan?

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 A. Right.
- Q. And is your testimony here under oath that
- 3 your opinions were not stricken?
- 4 A. Not to my knowledge.
- MR. CHAREST: Matt, put up the case, please.
- 6 Yeah, zoom into the top right-hand paragraph, please.
- 7 Up there. Yep. Above the facts, above the facts.
- 8 BY MR. CHAREST:
- 9 Q. "The motion to exclude the reports and
- 10 testimony of Gerald Galloway are granted."
- 11 Did I read that correctly, sir?
- 12 A. I have never seen this.
- 13 Q. Okay.
- 14 Can you first show me the caption, Matt, just
- 15 to make sure we're on the same page as to what case
- 16 we're talking about.
- 17 Is that the case that you were offered as an
- 18 expert, sir, and were stricken?
- 19 A. If that's what stricken is, yes.
- 20 Q. Thank you. And that's your only other time
- 21 to be offered as an expert in a court case; correct?
- 22 A. Right.
- 23 Q. You were asked by the government to determine
- 24 what indicators --
- THE COURT: Mr. Charest, may I ask several

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 questions --
- 2 MR. CHAREST: Please.
- 3 THE COURT: -- of Dr. Galloway?
- 4 Did you actually testify in court in that

- 5 case?
- 6 THE WITNESS: I did not.
- 7 THE COURT: Was this an in limine -- do you
- 8 know what an in limine motion is, Dr. Galloway?
- 9 THE WITNESS: No, I don't, Your Honor.
- 10 THE COURT: Mr. Charest, was this on in
- 11 limine motions?
- MR. CHAREST: I don't honestly know, Your
- 13 Honor. I just found out recently. I think it was -- I
- 14 thought it was a Daubert challenge.
- 15 THE COURT: You think it was what?
- 16 MR. CHAREST: I thought it was a Daubert
- 17 challenge because the discussion talks about fit, but
- 18 that's all I can tell you, sir.
- 19 THE COURT: Well, a Daubert challenge can
- 20 arise with in limines.
- MR. CHAREST: Yes, sir.
- 22 THE COURT: Did you appear at a hearing in
- 23 that case, Dr. Galloway?
- 24 THE WITNESS: Your Honor, I appeared at -- I
- 25 gave a deposition. The deposition went to the court.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 And I don't know what --
- THE COURT: You don't know what happened?
- 3 THE WITNESS: I did not.
- 4 THE COURT: All right. Thank you.
- 5 Mr. Charest, sorry to interrupt. Go ahead.
- 6 MR. CHAREST: No worries at all, sir.
- 7 BY MR. CHAREST:
- 8 Q. I understand, sir, that you've been offered
- 9 as an expert in water resource management; correct?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 O. And flood risk management; correct?
- 12 A. Correct.
- 13 O. Are, within those two management-level
- 14 subject matters, whatever they actually are, found the
- 15 skill set of determining flood-proneness?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 O. Which one? Which of those two areas of work
- 18 involve the determination of whether something is
- 19 flood-prone or not?
- 20 A. In water resource management.
- 21 Q. Okay.
- 22 A. And it's an integral -- flood-proneness is an
- 23 integral part of flood risk management.
- Q. So -- so both, then, sir?
- 25 A. They're both.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 O. All right. And both of them involve
- 2 determining flood-proneness of a particular location;
- 3 is that right?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. All right. I'm curious about the methodology
- 6 that you employed here. And I'm going to try and
- 7 understand it the best I can, and you can tell me if
- 8 I'm wrong.
- 9 You look at facts and data around the
- 10 neighborhood and learn and identify -- you call them
- 11 indicators; right?
- 12 A. Indicators normally don't apply to the
- 13 neighborhood; they apply to a broader area.
- 14 Q. Okay. Leave aside the neighborhood. You go
- 15 to a geographical area and identify, with your 60 years
- 16 of experience, indicators that, to you, indicate that
- 17 the area is flood-prone; right?
- 18 A. As -- yes, if it's in a FEMA special flood
- 19 hazard area, that's an indicator.
- 20 Q. That's not my question. I'm trying to
- 21 understand how you do your job, because one of the
- 22 things we have to do here is make sure that what you're
- 23 doing is scientifically sufficient and reliable for the
- 24 judge to allow into the record.
- 25 You understand?

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 A. I certainly understand.
- Q. All right. So the first step is to identify
- 3 indicators through your eyes and in the application of
- 4 your 60 years of experience in flood risk management;
- 5 correct?
- 6 A. I am giving -- offering indicators in my
- 7 methodology that have been in use over the years by
- 8 myself and other professionals in the conduct of such
- 9 similar studies.
- 10 Q. All right. I'm not asking you where you
- 11 found your list of indicators.
- 12 A. Right.
- 13 O. I'm asking you the methodology by which you
- 14 applied that list. What do you do with that list? Do
- 15 you go into the street and look for culverts? What --
- 16 how do you apply that information?
- 17 A. You can obtain -- since -- if you see --
- 18 you'd have seen the list of indicators. If you take
- 19 that list of indicators, some of them -- when I am
- 20 saying one indicator is media, availability of
- 21 information about flooding, the logical place to find
- 22 that is in the newspapers, in documents, in reports,
- 23 public meetings, those sorts of things.
- 24 And where do I look for them? I look for
- 25 them in the reports of agencies, as I've cited. I look

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 for them in the entire issue of dealing with the
- 2 subject of the project that's being evaluated or
- 3 discussed. And I could go through each of the
- 4 indicators -- that's really what the methodology
- 5 explains -- and tell you where you'd get that
- 6 information.
- 7 Q. But that's -- that's -- I'm sure we'll be
- 8 hearing about that if this -- if it happens, from your
- 9 counsel.
- 10 But more importantly to my question is you
- 11 take a list as developed by experts of what will
- 12 indicate flood-proneness, and you, with your 60 years
- of experience, go out and look to find these data and
- 14 these information and compile them -- right? -- as to
- 15 each location; correct?
- 16 A. That's correct.
- 17 Q. All right. And you, with your 60 years of
- 18 experience, evaluate these different data points and
- 19 determine, in my view, this area is flood-prone;
- 20 correct?
- 21 A. With a reason for that.
- Q. Sorry?
- 23 A. With a reason -- giving a reason for that.
- 24 I -- it's not a yes or no; it's a yes or no based on
- 25 the evidence that I see and comment on.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 Q. Right. But, fundamentally, it's your
- 2 interpretation of facts and data and your value
- 3 judgment that, yes, it's flood-prone or, no, it's not
- 4 flood-prone; correct?
- 5 A. It's -- would you state that again.
- 6 Q. Okay. You go, take your list, you do your
- 7 search, then you -- Professor Galloway, Dr. Galloway,
- 8 General Galloway -- say, "I believe this area is
- 9 flood-prone or I believe it's not flood-prone; right?
- 10 A. That's correct.
- 11 Q. Okay. So it's all your analysis in your
- 12 head; correct?
- 13 A. It's on paper. It's -- it's what you do when
- 14 you prepare any kind of a report. You lay out the
- 15 facts, you lay out the reasons for the facts, and then
- 16 you make a judgment. And that's what I have done in --
- in my career. In signing environmental impact
- 18 statements, all of it comes down to eventually having
- 19 to make a judgment. It's not necessarily binding.
- 20 Q. It's either flood-prone or not flood-prone;
- 21 right? It's always binary; right?
- 22 A. Well, it ultimately is, in this case, binary.
- 23 You'd make an end judgment on each, yes.
- Q. And that judgment -- it's you making that
- 25 judgment; correct?

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 A. Well, I would argue that it is -- the
- 2 information that I am providing leads to that
- 3 presentation.
- Q. But you're the one that signs up and down,
- 5 not anybody else?
- 6 A. I'm the ultimate decider, yes.
- 7 Q. Not an analysis group who did all the work?
- 8 A. Right.
- 9 Q. It's you?
- 10 A. Excuse me?
- 11 Q. It's not an analysis group who did all the
- 12 gathering; it's you that makes the decision. Right?
- 13 A. I'm not sure that I -- I'm not sure an
- 14 analysis group did all the work.
- 15 Q. Okay. It's you that makes the decision, not
- 16 an analysis group; right?
- 17 A. I make the decision.
- 18 Q. How can I know, as an objective observer of
- 19 your work, that you've got it right? How can I test
- 20 your application of these data to your reason to get a
- 21 conclusion?
- 22 A. Well, you could compare them to the similar
- 23 projects that are going on. You could compare it to
- 24 similar works that are taking place where analyses are
- 25 made, where -- the world is full of environmental

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 impact statements that are based on the judgment of
- 2 maybe one person or two person -- two people that have

- 3 made them, others that are putting them together. That
- 4 all is an accumulation and presentation of facts and
- 5 information and a decision made on the basis of that
- 6 with a reason therefor.
- 7 Q. So I'm supposed to look at -- I'm supposed to
- 8 take this same information and find other works, maybe
- 9 by the Corps or FEMA or NFIP, where they determined
- 10 flood-proneness and apply it like that; is that right?
- 11 A. No. I think that each report that is done on
- 12 an engineering project or an engineering analysis or a
- 13 general analysis of a flood kind of an event is
- 14 independent of all the others. But the methodology --
- 15 the consideration of basic characteristics and the
- 16 consideration of these particular indicators is common.
- 17 And you will see those put together in a form
- 18 similar to this that says, given this amount of
- 19 information, you can make a judgment as to the flood
- 20 vulnerability of an area and the flood-proneness of an
- 21 area and make those kinds of decisions.
- Q. Flood-proneness is not a term that's used by
- 23 the Corps of Engineers, is it?
- A. It certainly is used by the Corps of
- 25 Engineers. It's -- and it's used by other federal

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 agencies. It's not defined. It's accepted that that's
- 2 what it means.
- 3 Q. So maybe -- maybe we talked past each other.
- 4 Flood-proneness is not defined by the Corps
- 5 of Engineers, is it, sir?
- 6 A. You're correct.
- 7 Q. And flood-proneness is not a term used by
- 8 FEMA, is it, sir?
- 9 A. It's a term used by both the Corps of
- 10 Engineers and FEMA. Neither defines the term; both use
- 11 it extensively.
- 12 Q. So how can I look at either one of those
- 13 sources and know what it means if neither is defining
- 14 it?
- 15 A. Well, in this particular case, both of those
- 16 organizations -- the Bureau of Reclamation and
- others -- use the term "flood-proneness" as a term
- 18 that's accepted as the propensity, the vulnerability of
- 19 flooding. They use it and say it's something that's
- 20 flood-prone. They use it in other cases like that.
- 21 There is not a federal regulation definition of
- 22 flood-proneness.
- Q. Right. And it's not a term that's used or
- 24 defined in the NFIP program right?
- 25 A. I'm sorry?

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 O. It's not a term that's defined or used in the
- 2 NFIP?
- 3 A. It is used in almost all of the NFIP
- 4 documents.
- 5 Q. Does the NFIP define flood-proneness?
- 6 A. It does not.
- 7 I said both -- neither the Corps nor FEMA has
- 8 a CFR definition.
- 9 Q. And then the term as you use it is adapted
- 10 from multiple sources, which I think we're hearing here
- 11 today, but has no antecedent source; correct?
- 12 A. The antecedent source is the literature of
- 13 flood activity over the last 60 years.
- 14 Q. So it does have an antecedent source or does
- 15 is not, sir?
- 16 A. The antecedent source is the burden of its
- 17 use.
- 18 Q. Sir, do you remember giving a deposition in
- 19 this case?
- 20 A. Yes, I do.
- Q. Do you remember saying that there was no
- 22 antecedent source to this term?
- 23 A. I'm saying now that there is no -- I've
- 24 already said there's no CFR definition to this.
- 25 Q. I just asked you whether there was an

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 antecedent source for this term, and you said yes;
- 2 whereas, in your deposition, you said no. Right, sir?
- 3 A. I'd have to look at my deposition.
- 4 Q. Okay. Let's do that.
- 5 Matt, I want to look at lines 25 -- sorry.
- 6 Page 25, lines 20 to 26.
- 7 THE COURT: Mr. Levine?
- 8 MR. LEVINE: Objection. Improper
- 9 impeachment.
- 10 THE COURT: That's true. Have you asked
- 11 exactly or almost exactly the same question,
- 12 Mr. Charest?
- MR. CHAREST: I will do it that way exactly.
- 14 BY MR. CHAREST:
- 15 Q. Sir, did you create --
- 16 MR. LEVINE: I'm sorry. Can I get a page and
- 17 line, please.
- 18 MR. CHAREST: 25/20 to 26/01.
- 19 THE COURT: I didn't hear, Mr. Charest.
- MR. CHAREST: He wanted a page, sir, for the
- 21 impeachment.
- MR. LEVINE: I'm sorry, Your Honor. Can I
- 23 get a page and line, please.
- 24 THE COURT: Yes. Why don't you look at it
- 25 before we put it up on the screen, please.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 MR. CHAREST: 25/20 to 26/01.
- 2 THE COURT: Let's not put it up on the
- 3 screen.
- 4 BY MR. CHAREST:
- 5 Q. Sir, did you create that definition, or did
- 6 you take it from some other source?
- 7 A. What definition?
- 8 Q. The definition of flood-proneness, sir.
- 9 A. No. I -- I have said flood-proneness is a
- 10 general term in use in the profession.
- 11 Q. Is there an antecedent source to that term,
- 12 sir?
- 13 A. What do you mean by an antecedent source?
- 14 Q. I'm quoting you from the deposition when you
- 15 said there's no antecedent source. So I guess I have
- 16 to ask you what you mean by antecedent source, sir.
- 17 A. Well, antecedent source means I would go to
- 18 the CFR and find it.
- 19 Q. And there is none; right?
- 20 A. What?
- Q. And there is no definition like that, is
- 22 there, sir?
- 23 A. I said that.
- Q. The methodology that you articulate in Roman
- 25 numeral III of your report, which you described briefly

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 with Mr. Levine, is a methodology that you have never
- 2 used before to evaluate the test property location;
- 3 correct?
- 4 A. Are you saying I've never used it to -- to --
- 5 on these test properties?
- 6 Q. No, on a test property-like situation.
- 7 A. I've used this methodology and been part of
- 8 it in the preparation of numerous reports, evaluating
- 9 the results of major flood events, looking at the
- 10 issues in the Arno River in Florence, defining and
- 11 looking at how people are dealing with these very same
- 12 issues.
- I am using the same methodologies that are
- 14 used there and in numerous other reports, where you
- 15 have to deal with the physical attributes of a flood
- 16 situation and the social and cultural aspects of that.
- 17 Q. Sir, this methodology that you articulate in
- 18 Roman numeral III of your report, is this
- 19 methodology -- is this a methodology that you have ever
- 20 used before on a test property-like situation?
- 21 A. Define a test property-like situation.
- Q. Like what we're doing right here in this
- 23 case, sir.
- 24 A. Well, I define this case -- I would say used
- 25 in a case of evaluating properties for their proneness

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 to flooding, the possibility that they would flood --

- 2 flood. And, in my particular case, the use of the
- 3 analysis that leads to a definition of whether there is
- 4 a necessity for or a federal interest, for example, in
- 5 the federal government supporting a project.
- I have done numerous projects, reviewed
- 7 numerous projects, that have followed this same general
- 8 outline and dealt with these kinds of situations.
- 9 Q. I don't think you answered my question,
- 10 because I asked you about using it in a test
- 11 property-like situation, like in this case.
- 12 What's the answer to that question, sir?
- 13 THE COURT: Mr. Levine?
- 14 MR. LEVINE: Objection, Your Honor. Asked
- 15 and answered.
- MR. CHAREST: Not answered.
- 17 THE COURT: It's about the second time.
- 18 Maybe it's the third, but I don't know if it's been
- 19 answered yet.
- 20 MR. CHAREST: That's exactly right, sir. He
- 21 has not answered it.
- THE WITNESS: Well, you're giving your
- 23 definition of a test property situation, looking for my
- 24 answer to that.
- 25 I am saying that my definition -- or my

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 acceptance of your test property definition is the
- 2 evaluation of properties that are in a flood --
- 3 potential flood hazard zone and what are the
- 4 characteristics and indicators that allow people to
- 5 determine whether or not that's the case.
- 6 BY MR. CHAREST:
- 7 Q. Sir, I'm quoting you from your own deposition
- 8 when you use the term "test property situation." Okay?
- 9 So let me -- I'm going to ask it the best I
- 10 can one more time. And if I don't get an answer, I
- 11 have to put the impeachment up. So here we go.
- So this methodology that you articulated --
- 13 THE COURT: Slow down.
- MR. LEVINE: I'm sorry, Your Honor. Can I
- 15 get a page and line.
- MR. CHAREST: 81/17 to 81/20.
- We -- Your Honor --
- 18 BY MR. CHAREST:
- 19 Q. Do you remember giving a deposition in this
- 20 case, sir?
- 21 A. I'd like to see it.
- Q. Okay. Great.
- Put it up, please, Matt.
- 24 THE COURT: No. We're not going to do that.
- 25 MR. CHAREST: Your Honor -- okay. All right.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 THE COURT: I'm sorry.
- 2 MR. CHAREST: Yes, sir.
- 3 THE COURT: I am not going to raise my voice,
- 4 but I am going to say no.
- 5 MR. CHAREST: Yes, sir, Your Honor.
- 6 Understood.
- 7 THE COURT: Thank you.
- 8 BY MR. CHAREST:
- 9 Q. This methodology that you articulate in Roman
- 10 numeral No. III of your report, sir, is a methodology
- 11 that you have never used before in a test property
- 12 situation; correct?
- 13 A. I -- I'm -- either asking me if I'm using a
- 14 test property situation, I've never been in a position
- 15 where I have looked at 13 specific test properties in
- 16 Houston, Texas.
- 17 Have I looked at properties that are -- have
- 18 been flooded to analyze whether or not there is action
- 19 that should be taken? Yes.
- 20 Q. So you've never done this -- let's start
- 21 within Houston, I guess; right?
- 22 A. Right.
- Q. And does it change because we're in Houston,
- 24 or does it change because it's a test property
- 25 situation and you're dealing with specific properties

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 and trying to opine on that?
- 2 A. I'm trying to understand, I guess, what you

- 3 mean by a test property situation. Do you mean an
- 4 evaluation of the proneness of flooding of property?
- 5 Q. I'm using your own words, so I don't know how
- 6 better to define it other than in this case --
- 7 A. Well, I want to see my own words.
- 8 Q. I'd love to.
- 9 A. Okay.
- 10 THE COURT: Mr. Levine, may we show parts of
- 11 the deposition transcript?
- MR. LEVINE: Sorry?
- 13 THE COURT: I'm asking the question.
- 14 MR. LEVINE: Yes, Your Honor, I understand.
- 15 That -- the question that counsel asked was
- 16 not the exact same wording.
- 17 THE COURT: Well, it might not be the same
- 18 words, but I want to make sure it's the same question
- 19 as asked. Whether it uses precisely the same words or
- 20 not is not a issue.
- 21 MR. CHAREST: May we show it? I think I have
- 22 established a foundation.
- MR. LEVINE: It was a similar question.
- THE COURT: I'm sorry?
- 25 MR. LEVINE: It was a similar question.

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 THE COURT: It was a similar question?
- 2 MR. LEVINE: Yes, Your Honor.
- 3 THE COURT: All right. I think we've gone

- 4 far enough we can show the question.
- 5 MR. CHAREST: Thank you, sir.
- 6 BY MR. CHAREST:
- 7 Q. So this methodology that you articulate in
- 8 Roman numeral III of your report, sir, is this a
- 9 methodology that you have ever used before?
- 10 "ANSWER: On a test property-like
- 11 situation, your words, the answer is no."
- 12 Was that true then?
- 13 A. Well, in the context of what we were talking
- 14 about, the test property-like situation is where you
- 15 are evaluating 13 --
- 16 Q. Can you answer my question.
- Was that true or not when you said it?
- 18 A. It depends on how I define test property-like
- 19 situation. My answer is no. That's correct.
- 20 O. So it was true then and it's true now that
- 21 you've never used this methodology in the circumstances
- 22 we find ourselves today; right?
- 23 A. I -- I have never used this methodology to
- 24 evaluate 13 properties with a view towards making this
- 25 particular judgment under these circumstances.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 Q. Thank you, sir.
- 2 Your flood-proneness evaluation is not a
- 3 peer-reviewed methodology, is it, sir?
- 4 A. I'm not sure that -- I would not agree. I
- 5 think that the approach shown in the methodology, the
- 6 steps taken and the indicators and characteristics
- 7 mentioned, are in fact common and are the ones used in
- 8 carrying out analyses of flood projects.
- 9 O. Yeah, that's a different answer. Common and
- 10 used in the industry is one thing. Have they been
- 11 peer-reviewed, sir, your methodology that you're
- 12 talking about?
- 13 Sir?
- 14 A. I have not, nor did I feel it necessary to
- 15 take what is called a common approach to dealing with
- 16 this situation and have it peer-reviewed. I don't know
- 17 why or how I would do that.
- 18 Q. Has your approach and your methodology been
- 19 tested in any manner?
- 20 A. The methodology is -- the general methodology
- 21 that I've applied in many studies, and it has been
- 22 tested in the results of those studies.
- Q. But not the methodology here because you've
- 24 never done it before; right?
- 25 A. I've never done it in Houston before.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 Q. Not just here in Houston, but in testing of
- 2 test property circumstance, you've never done it
- 3 before?
- 4 A. I'm afraid that you are limiting the
- 5 methodology to test properties, whereas this is a
- 6 methodology that is applied in this case to test
- 7 properties but is common in the use of analyzing
- 8 flood-proneness and -- and flood-related activities in
- 9 analyzing the future actions in dealing with the flood
- 10 situation.
- 11 O. How, if at all, can a neutral body determine
- 12 the error rate of your analysis in your work here?
- 13 A. You'd have to explain to me what you mean by
- 14 the error rate.
- 15 Q. So there are 13 test properties in this case
- 16 for the upstream, anyway; right? Correct?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. And for 13 out of 13 you said you think
- 19 they're flood-prone; right?
- 20 A. Correct.
- Q. How do we know that all 13 were correct? Is
- 22 there another way to check other than just asking you?
- 23 A. Other than ask me?
- 24 Q. Yes, sir.
- 25 A. Have another body look at these and make the

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 same judgments that I did.
- 2 Q. Then is there a way to measure the quality of

- 3 that work that you've done at all? Or do we just have
- 4 to believe you?
- 5 A. Well, I think that you have to take, in this
- 6 sort of a situation -- and I am going back to my
- 7 Florence situation. The prime minister of Italy takes
- 8 a report and reads it. He doesn't send it out for
- 9 other people to comment on. He looks at it and makes
- 10 his judgment based on the people who prepare it and the
- 11 approach taken.
- I believe the approach taken here is a common
- 13 methodology and that how do you judge that is up to the
- 14 person that's looking at that.
- 15 Q. A common methodology except for as applied in
- 16 test property situation; right?
- 17 A. No. It's a common methodology applied to
- 18 flood issues that have occurred in the case of previous
- 19 flooding of the location and what is behind that.
- 20 Q. For each one of the test properties, you fill
- 21 out a form that make up the appendices; correct?
- 22 A. Yes.
- Q. And you created that form for this case?
- 24 A. I did.
- 25 Q. And you've never used that form in any of

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 your other methodologies or the application of this
- 2 methodology before this case; correct?
- 3 A. That's correct.
- Q. And that was how you set out your -- your
- 5 reasoning for each one of the test properties, was
- 6 identifying these different factors and running through
- 7 the checklist; is that right?
- 8 A. That's correct. And that's what I have done
- 9 in studies. It's a different format but simply here to
- 10 make ease in comparison.
- 11 O. Your flood-proneness evaluation did not
- 12 attempt to assess any quantitative aspects of
- 13 flood-proneness; right? It's binary flood-prone or
- 14 not; right?
- 15 A. Explain what you mean by "quantitative."
- Q. Well, all right. I'll make up an example.
- 17 When I was first having a baby, I learned about an
- 18 Apgar score. Are you familiar with that?
- 19 So you look, like, the color of the baby, how
- 20 active they are, and there's more. Each one gets one
- 21 or two or three points, and then you add them together.
- 22 And after a certain number, they go the baby is healthy
- or she's not healthy or however it falls in that
- 24 spectrum.
- 25 So the notion of grading things with a

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 numerical value and adding them together and then
- 2 seeing how they fit.
- 3 Are you with me?
- 4 A. I am with you.
- 5 Q. Did you do anything like that here, sir?
- 6 A. I did not. And I have been teaching in that
- 7 field of multiattribute decision modeling and have
- 8 learned that there are times when that may be useful
- 9 and times when that is a dodge or a cover, gives you no
- 10 certainty any more than the binary.
- 11 O. So you could have done it in a manner that
- 12 allowed gradation but did not; is that right?
- 13 A. I am not sure. In this case I determined,
- 14 after looking at it, that it would be more appropriate
- 15 to go to the binary for each of the indicators.
- Q. So you're saying here under oath that you
- 17 evaluated whether or not to do a gradated approach and
- determined not to do it and instead use a binary
- 19 approach; is that right?
- 20 A. Yes.
- Q. That's your testimony that that happened?
- 22 A. Did what happen?
- Q. Did you really evaluate whether to do a
- 24 gradated approach and then convert to a binary
- 25 approach?

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 A. The conversion is lost on me. What do you
- 2 mean by conversion?
- 3 Q. I'm reacting to your testimony, sir.
- 4 Did you at one point in time say, "I'm going
- 5 to grade these, give them numbers and rank them," and
- 6 then determined, "No, it's not appropriate here. I'm
- 7 going to do something else."
- 8 Did that really happen?
- 9 MR. LEVINE: Objection, Your Honor.
- 10 THE WITNESS: No, that's not what happened.
- 11 THE COURT: Mr. Levine.
- MR. LEVINE: Vague.
- 13 MR. CHAREST: So did or did not happen --
- 14 THE COURT: Just a moment. I think that
- 15 question is allowable given the context that was
- 16 provided by the prior questions and answers. So the
- 17 objection is overruled.
- 18 MR. CHAREST: Thank you, sir.
- 19 BY MR. CHAREST:
- 20 Q. So I'm confused because about three questions
- 21 ago you said that's exactly what you did and now you're
- 22 saying you didn't do it.
- A. It's exactly what I did? I'm missing my
- 24 terms to what I conveyed to you.
- Q. Okay. One of us is misunderstanding each

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 other or --
- 2 A. But -- but my answer is, as a practitioner of

- 3 multiattribute decision modeling and working with this
- 4 and writing about it, when -- you don't start off with
- 5 a decision. You evaluate the information that's there.
- 6 Then you make a decision on the appropriateness of the
- 7 methodology you're going to use for your decision
- 8 modeling. And in this case the decision modeling was
- 9 binary.
- 10 Q. And you did or did not evaluate doing a
- 11 gradated ranking system first and then abandon that in
- 12 favor of a binary view?
- 13 A. Well --
- 14 O. Which one was it?
- 15 A. Well, when you say "abandoned," means I
- 16 accepted. What I said is I evaluated how I would do
- 17 that, and I determined that the appropriate one for
- 18 this was binary.
- 19 Q. That's your final answer?
- 20 A. Is that my final answer?
- 21 Q. Yes, sir.
- 22 A. Yes.
- Q. We'll stick with that, then.
- So you made no evaluation of relative
- 25 flood-proneness as to any of the test properties;

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 right?
- 2 A. Comparing test property A to B?
- 3 Q. Yes, sir.
- 4 A. No, I did not.
- 5 Q. So you have no view as to one -- if one is

- 6 just barely flood-prone and one is very, very
- 7 flood-prone; they're all just going to be called
- 8 flood-prone under your analysis; right?
- 9 A. Certainly. If you're making a decision --
- 10 and I said that the flood-prone is an independent
- 11 analysis of each one, in this case, with a binary
- 12 decision.
- 0. Can you have a property being just barely
- 14 flood-prone and still qualify?
- 15 A. Still qualify for what?
- 16 Q. As flood-prone.
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. So what -- what's the standard that you're
- 19 measuring to determine whether that particular property
- 20 got over the hump to be flood-prone? What's the thing
- 21 that you're comparing to?
- A. As Mr. Fitzgerald indicated today, you're
- 23 either -- if you're advising somebody, giving an
- 24 opinion on something, and you are dealing with the
- 25 issue of flood-proneness, being a little flood-prone or

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 a lot flood-prone doesn't make any difference. If
- 2 there's a possibility, there's a probability that
- 3 you're going to flood, that information needs to be
- 4 portrayed in that line -- you are flood-prone or you're

- 5 not.
- 6 Q. So you can't be a little flood-prone?
- 7 Because that's not what you just said three questions
- 8 ago now.
- 9 A. You can't be a little flood-prone? No.
- 10 Q. Let's focus on that question I have asked you
- 11 and still don't have an answer yet.
- 12 What are you measuring that against to
- determine that this qualifies as flood-prone?
- 14 A. This -- if there is a possibility or
- 15 probability that that property or that location will be
- 16 receiving floodwaters.
- Q. That's -- that's it? And that's not any kind
- 18 of --
- 19 A. Will be flooded.
- 20 Q. But you don't do any math to support that, do
- 21 you? I mean, you do this probability analysis that
- 22 you're talking about?
- 23 A. I defined flood-proneness as the
- vulnerability to, or some people use the probability
- 25 of, but the vulnerability to flooding. And when I say

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 something is flood-prone, I say in the opinion or based

- 2 on my analysis there is a vulnerability to flooding
- 3 when it's labeled "flood-prone," whether it's a little
- 4 or a lot, whether it has many indicators or a few.
- 5 Q. Well, labeling something flood-prone doesn't
- 6 make it flood-prone. I would think that, first, you
- 7 would determine, is it flood-prone? And then you would
- 8 label it flood-prone; correct?
- 9 A. What do you mean by something is flood-prone,
- 10 you have to decide whether it is flood-prone?
- 11 O. I'm completely flummoxed here.
- 12 When you first looked at the first test
- 13 property, did you think "I don't know" or did you think
- 14 "I know"? Before you went to any data at all, just the
- 15 address.
- 16 A. You go in with an assumption that you're
- 17 looking at property and you know nothing.
- 0. Okay. And then you learn what you learn;
- 19 right?
- 20 A. That's correct.
- 21 Q. And then you compare it to some standard to
- 22 determine, yes, it's flood-prone or, no, it's not
- 23 flood-prone; right?
- 24 A. Yes.
- Q. What is that standard, sir?

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 A. Well, there are several characteristics and
- 2 several indicators. And you can judge on there. Is
- 3 there a -- what you'd call sufficient number of
- 4 indicators to indicate that that is a factor that must
- 5 be considered.
- 6 Q. How many are sufficient?
- 7 A. Depends on which one you're talking about.
- 8 Q. What does it depend on?
- 9 A. If we -- let's take the case of an indicator
- 10 that says information available concerning the previous
- 11 flooding. Is there one? two? three? It does not
- 12 matter. It indicates that you've got one that said
- 13 previously flooding. In that particular case, that
- 14 would be a strong indicator.
- 15 Q. And what about places that never had flooding
- 16 before, sir?
- I mean, I'm still trying to find out what is
- 18 the thing you're measuring against? Because the
- 19 purpose of going through this process is to understand
- 20 whether or not what you're doing is repeatable, whether
- 21 it's testable by somebody else. Or is it just you
- 22 saying "I think it is." And I am just trying to
- 23 understand how you can show me it's not just you saying
- 24 "I think it is."
- 25 A. It's -- it's, in my opinion, very repeatable.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 And it's using terms and items that are in common use
- 2 in this profession. Is the area located in something
- 3 that's been defined by the federal government as a
- 4 hazard area? That's very simple to look at. And
- 5 that's relatively straightforward. Others are not as
- 6 straightforward as that.
- 7 Q. Did each of the test properties have variable
- 8 in terms of they're not all identical indicators of
- 9 flood-proneness?
- 10 A. Each of them was looked at with the complete
- 11 list of characteristics and indicators that I had.
- 12 Q. And did each of them have identical or
- 13 different indicators?
- 14 A. They had the same indicators. I examined the
- 15 same indicators and the same characteristics for all
- 16 properties.
- 17 Q. Not every one of them flooded before, have
- 18 they, sir?
- 19 A. No.
- 20 Q. So not all of them had the same indicators;
- 21 right?
- 22 A. Well, you're saying the same result. As I --
- 23 the methodology specifies indicators and
- 24 characteristics, characteristics being natural physical
- 25 things that you can see and indicators being things

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 that are available for you to learn. And each of them

- 2 has their own specific answers to each of the questions
- 3 that deals with that.
- 4 Q. And as to each of them, you had the same
- 5 exact conclusion; right? Literally, the same words?
- 6 A. I'm sorry. I'm missing something in -- if
- 7 you are taking the sum, the conclusion overall, yes.
- 8 If you're taking the individual assessments, each
- 9 assessment differed.
- 10 O. Is it true -- I want to talk about a slightly
- 11 different thing. I'm just going to bookmark it so
- 12 everybody knows what we're talking about. I want to
- 13 talk about fit, how these opinions you're trying to
- 14 offer fit in this case.
- 15 So here's my question to you. In connection
- 16 with your work on this engagement, did you consider
- 17 whether or not the Corps of Engineers' use and
- 18 operation of Addicks and Barker dams to impound a
- 19 runoff was a potential source of a flood hazard in the
- 20 upstream area?
- 21 A. Go through the first part of that question.
- 22 O. In connection with your work on this
- 23 engagement, did you consider whether or not the Corps
- 24 of Engineers' use and operations of the Addicks and
- 25 Barker dams to impound a runoff was a potential source

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- of the flood hazard in the upstream areas?
- 2 A. That was not an indicator that was on my
- 3 list.
- 4 Q. So the indicators you're talking about are
- 5 things other than the Addicks and Barker dams; right?
- 6 A. The indicators did not include the Addicks
- 7 and Barker dam. It included the hazard, the source of
- 8 the waters.
- 9 Q. But -- so the test property owners' awareness
- 10 of the Addicks and Barker dams was not something that
- 11 you thought they should have been aware of vis-a-vis an
- 12 indicator for what was available to them at the time
- they purchased the property; correct?
- 14 A. I most certainly did.
- 15 Q. Do you agree with me that you did not
- 16 consider whether or not the Addicks and Barker dams --
- 17 you did not consider them as a source of the flood
- 18 hazard in the upstream areas; right?
- 19 A. I did not specifically consider -- well,
- 20 you're defining a condition that I am not familiar with
- 21 or at least I -- you haven't given me enough
- 22 information to deal with, and that's not in my area of
- 23 expertise for this particular issue.
- I have said that waters that come on the
- 25 property are coming from rainfall or coming from the

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 streams that -- that flow by and they can -- they can
- 2 come by from the pool of Addicks and Barker.
- 3 Q. But you did not look to see whether the
- 4 existence of the Addicks and Barker dam embankments
- 5 increased the risk of flood-proneness in the upstream
- 6 areas, did you, sir?
- 7 A. I did not have to do that. That was not one
- 8 of the -- that's a hydrologic analysis. I did not do a
- 9 hydrologic analysis.
- 10 O. So to be clear, your analysis did not include
- 11 the risk of flood -- the increased risk of
- 12 flood-proneness as a result of the Addicks and Barker
- 13 dams?
- 14 A. My analysis did not include risk of anything.
- 15 Risk -- risk gets involved into defining of
- 16 consequences. And we're talking about something --
- 17 we're talking about proneness and not risk. And that's
- 18 a fundamental.
- 19 Q. Proneness is different than risk, you say?
- 20 A. It is.
- 21 Q. How?
- 22 A. In the literature, in the profession, risk is
- 23 the taking of the physical problems with flooding, the
- 24 flood source, the flooding that is occurring, and
- 25 applying to it, with it, the product of the economic,

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 social, and cultural consequences, environmental
- 2 consequences, to create the risk.
- 3 That's the definition that's in use in the
- 4 profession, in the community, in the government. And I
- 5 did not become involved in looking at impacts of any
- 6 properties, any of the 13 properties. And so I did not
- 7 do any risk analysis.
- 8 Q. Are the places that you looked at, the test
- 9 properties, more or less flood-prone as a result of
- 10 being near the Addicks and Barker dams?
- 11 A. They are flood-prone in the sense that they
- 12 are in the designated pool, indicated on the U.S.
- 13 geologic survey maps.
- 14 Q. Aren't they flood-prone because of the dams
- 15 themselves, not because of being on a map?
- 16 A. I -- again, you're looking at what is the
- 17 circumstances in a Harvey-like event that creates this.
- 18 And I was not in the position of trying to evaluate
- 19 what was the cause of the particular flooding of a
- 20 particular property amongst the many that are
- 21 available.
- Q. That's not what I asked you, sir.
- 23 A. Ask again, then.
- Q. Aren't the homes more flood-prone because of
- 25 the Addicks and Barker?

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 A. Under what conditions?
- Q. Conditions like Harvey you said is what you
- 3 studied.
- A. A Harvey-like event? I don't know the answer
- 5 to that, and I haven't seen the answer portrayed.
- 6 MR. CHAREST: Your Honor, that's the last
- 7 question I have. I think that the expert -- the
- 8 purported expert both -- well, he's never been
- 9 qualified. He's been stricken without telling us.
- 10 He -- it's pure ipse dixit. There is no fit. He
- 11 should not be qualified as an expert under 702, sir.
- 12 THE COURT: Mr. Levine, the Court has a set
- of questions, but why don't you carry forward with more
- 14 voir dire.
- MR. LEVINE: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 16 THE COURT: The Court would be interested in
- 17 learning what these indicia actually are if no
- 18 hydraulic analysis was performed.
- 19 MR. LEVINE: Thank you, Your Honor. I'd be
- 20 happy to go through that.
- 21 THE COURT: Let's do that.
- 22 DIRECT EXAMINATION (Continued)
- 23 BY MR. LEVINE:
- Q. So, Dr. Galloway, I want to look at Figure 1
- 25 from your report. And we're going to put up on the

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 poster board --
- 2 MR. LEVINE: That's just a replication of
- 3 Figure 1 from the report, Your Honor, and that's found
- 4 on -- on page 16 of Dr. Galloway's report.
- 5 THE COURT: Yeah.
- 6 MR. CHAREST: Are we doing more
- 7 qualifications, or are we into opinion now?
- 8 THE COURT: This is still voir dire.
- 9 MR. CHAREST: Thank you, sir.
- 10 BY MR. LEVINE:
- 11 Q. So, Dr. Galloway, you explained that you
- 12 considered characteristics and indicators, Figure 1.
- What is Figure 1?
- 14 A. Figure 1 is how characteristics fit into the
- 15 definition of flood-proneness.
- 16 Q. Okay.
- 17 A. On the right side, Your Honor, you see a --
- 18 an approach found in the current European and in the
- 19 textbook that I mentioned that was done for UNESCO on
- 20 dealing with flood-risk strategies.
- 21 Flood hazard is at the top of that. That's
- 22 where you get the water that creates the flood. The
- 23 pathway is how it goes from that source, whether the
- 24 air or river, to the exposed property, the receptor.
- 25 And each -- in each of those, flood hazard and pathway

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 and exposure, there are characteristics that can be
- 2 ascertained and that give an indication of the relative
- 3 flood-proneness.
- 4 All those together help define
- 5 flood-proneness. When you add the consequences, the
- 6 impacts, in the profession, it then becomes the risk.
- 7 Q. And, Dr. Galloway, I see under the dashed
- 8 line "Consequences and Risk."
- 9 Did you do an analysis of consequences and
- 10 risk here?
- 11 A. I did not.
- 12 O. Okay. So what characteristics are included
- in flood hazard?
- 14 A. Flood hazard is the source, the primary
- 15 source of the flooding. In this particular region,
- 16 that is rainfall events, it's river rises, it's
- 17 surge -- sea level rise would not be appropriate -- and
- 18 changes in weather that might occur that would have an
- 19 impact on the volume and intensity.
- 20 Q. Okay. And, Dr. Galloway, what
- 21 characteristics are included in pathway?
- 22 A. The pathway, Your Honor, is the land over
- 23 which it travels and the items that are there. Clear
- 24 on topography is the shape of the land. Is it flat or
- 25 is it one that's going to have very fast runoff, as you

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 would have in an Alpine or a hilly area?
- 2 It would also include drainage features which

- 3 are a supplement to the natural drainage of the system,
- 4 both natural and constructed types of features; the
- 5 land cover, what's on the land that causes the runoff
- 6 to be slight or heavy; protection, which is what
- 7 structures have been put in place to prevent flooding
- 8 from taking place.
- 9 Q. Okay. And what's exposure?
- 10 A. Exposure is how high you are, what's the
- 11 chance that you're -- if you're low, obviously, in an
- 12 area near a stream, you have a greater probability of
- 13 hitting flooding than if you're up several feet in the
- 14 air.
- 15 You can also be in a location where you're at
- 16 the junction of multiple streams. That's a position
- 17 that is -- puts you at exposure. Clearly, if you're
- 18 moved out of the area or you're very high, your
- 19 exposure is reduced and your -- the probability of
- 20 flooding is less.
- 21 So these three -- flood hazard, pathway,
- 22 exposure -- define the probability of you being
- 23 flooded. What happens with that is the consequences
- 24 and the risk.
- 25 Q. Okay. And, most recently, where did you

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 derive this figure from? Like, what was your most
- 2 recent work where you derived this work?
- 3 A. Well, we used the -- this came out of the
- 4 UNESCO report out of previous reports that came from
- 5 the European community in dealing with their entire
- 6 water resources challenges with flooding, and it was
- 7 also similar to the approach we took in analyzing the
- 8 flooding on the Arno River as it went through Florence,
- 9 Italy.
- 10 Q. So you've used this type of analysis many
- 11 times?
- 12 A. I've used it many times. This is the -- what
- 13 you need to do is to understand the situation and to
- 14 evaluate what the changes are, the possibilities for
- 15 change, and the influencers on each of those boxes to
- 16 the left.
- 17 Q. Okay. And in conducting your analysis here,
- 18 did you consider the types of information that you just
- 19 described for us with hazards, pathway, and exposure?
- 20 A. I did.
- Q. Okay. Now I want to introduce Figure 3,
- 22 which is the indicators.
- Do we have a set -- yeah, the second easel.
- 24 Thank you.
- 25 And this is a reproduction of Figure 3 from

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 Dr. Galloway's report, which is found on page 24, and
- 2 the indicators portion of his methodology is on
- 3 pages 23 through 40 of the report.
- 4 Dr. Galloway, what is Figure 3?
- 5 A. It is a list of indicators that would lead
- 6 you -- assist you in determining whether or not you are
- 7 possibly subject to flooding. There are items that are
- 8 available to the person -- the layperson and do not
- 9 have a scientific or a -- a necessity for scientific
- 10 knowledge but are more commonly available to the person
- 11 that would be moving or looking at an area.
- 12 Q. Okay. And did you create Figure 3 for this
- 13 report?
- 14 A. I created Figure 3 by using the commonly used
- 15 approaches that I have used in the past. And they're
- 16 part of the methodologies used in studies that are
- 17 performed for and by the federal government.
- 18 Q. Was it adapted from anywhere?
- 19 A. Yes. I chose the ones for this particular
- 20 study.
- Q. Right. When it comes to assessing
- 22 flood-proneness, are these the indicators that you and
- 23 your colleagues would consider?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. Okay. Are there other indicators that you

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 could have chosen for this analysis?
- 2 A. Yes. But they were not applicable, in my

- 3 opinion, to this particular case.
- 4 Q. Okay. So why did you choose the particular
- 5 indicators you did?
- 6 A. Because in this -- because they were the ones
- 7 that were most pertinent among many. And I have
- 8 learned that an excess number just confuses it. These
- 9 are the ones that drive to the central point.
- 10 Q. So let's look at the indicators of
- 11 flood-proneness listed on Figure 3 from your report and
- 12 walk through those briefly.
- 13 Why are physical characteristics an indicator
- of flood-proneness?
- 15 MR. CHAREST: Your Honor, I think we're
- 16 getting into -- I mean, I've kind of let it go, but
- 17 we're talking about his opinion now, literally --
- MR. LEVINE: No, we're still on the --
- 19 THE COURT: I see them -- I see on
- 20 Figure 3 -- I have a couple of really basic questions
- 21 about this exercise --
- MR. LEVINE: Please, Your Honor.
- THE COURT: -- because we've had a lot of
- 24 testimony about -- I don't want to charge your time to
- 25 you, Mr. Levine, but we've had a lot of testimony about

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

1 the relative -- relative propensity to flooding; that

- 2 is, the susceptibility to flooding based on, for
- 3 example, the 100-year flood zone, the 500-year, and so
- 4 on and so forth.
- 5 And you can actually calculate those things
- 6 by reference to hydrogeologic -- I think of it as
- 7 hydrogeologic -- hydrologic data on past events. To
- 8 me, it's all relative. As we've had testimony from
- 9 Dr. Bedient and Mr. Nakagaki, Ms. -- Dr. Asche, you can
- 10 have something past the 500-year flood line that would
- 11 be susceptible to flooding in an extraordinary event
- 12 that might occur once every 5,000 years.
- I just don't see a basis for a binary
- 14 approach in this particular set of circumstances. It
- 15 just doesn't make any sense.
- 16 MR. LEVINE: So I -- if I understand
- 17 your question, you're asking --
- 18 THE COURT: It's not a question. I'm asking
- 19 you to address the concern I have, which is that a
- 20 binary approach just doesn't seem to fit anything in
- 21 this particular case.
- MR. LEVINE: So if I may, Your Honor.
- THE COURT: Yes.
- 24 MR. LEVINE: Dr. Galloway's opinion goes to
- 25 both character-of-the-land issues and reasonable

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 investment-backed expectations. So, to the extent
- 2 there's a question about fit within the factors that
- 3 are in play in this case, his work goes to those areas.

- 4 THE COURT: Well, it might -- you might think
- 5 it does, but let's just take -- for example, it seems
- 6 to me that what we're really talking about is hydrology
- 7 and hydraulics. And I just don't see anything like
- 8 hydrology and hydraulics in this particular analysis or
- 9 report by Dr. Galloway.
- MR. LEVINE: That's correct, Your Honor.
- 11 Dr. Galloway is -- we're not seeking to enter him as an
- 12 expert in hydrology and hydraulics. The United States
- 13 has experts in that area.
- 14 THE COURT: Well, let's hear from them in due
- 15 course. I just don't see how you can address
- 16 flood-proneness without addressing hydrology and
- 17 hydraulics. It's just not possible.
- 18 MR. LEVINE: Your Honor, I think the -- the
- 19 work that Dr. Galloway did does address flood-proneness
- 20 as he's explained it.
- 21 Again, there's a difference between proneness
- 22 and risk. And Dr. Galloway explained that difference.
- 23 Perhaps the way the term "risk" is used commonly is
- 24 causing some confusion here versus, you know --
- 25 THE COURT: It's not confusion.

2544 Trial Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs 5/15/2019 1 MR. LEVINE: Sir, if I may? 2 THE COURT: Yes. 3 MR. LEVINE: Reasonable investment-backed 4 expectations is an objective standard. 5 THE COURT: That's correct. 6 MR. LEVINE: Okay. Thank you. 7 The analysis that Dr. Galloway did considering these indicators that are on the screen --8 9 THE COURT: Right. MR. LEVINE: -- these are indicators that are 10 available to laypeople that they could consider when 11 12 making a decision such as purchasing property. 13 THE COURT: We've had a fair amount of 14 testimony on that particular subject. In fact, all of 15 the test property owners basically testified about 16 And we had testimony from officials at Fort Bend 17 County and Harris County on those particular subjects, 18 and the Corps. 19 MR. LEVINE: Yes, Your Honor. We have had 20 testimony on that. What Dr. Galloway's testimony 21 provides is opinions related to whether or not there were indicators -- first, whether or not a property was 22 23 flood-prone; and, secondly, whether or not indicators

were available to a person at the time they purchased

their property to be aware that they could flood in a

24

25

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

- 1 Hurricane Harvey-like event.
- 2 THE COURT: Let me just say that the Court's

- 3 inclination -- and I'd like to sleep on it overnight.
- 4 But the Court's inclination is not to allow
- 5 Dr. Galloway to testify as an expert because I don't
- 6 think there's a scientific basis for his testimony.
- 7 On the other hand, I am willing to allow the
- 8 government to make a proffer of Dr. Galloway's
- 9 testimony. You understand what I'm saying?
- 10 MR. LEVINE: I do understand what you're
- 11 saying, Your Honor. And, if I may, could -- could we
- 12 finish, in the morning, presenting the indicators?
- 13 THE COURT: Yes. Well, I thought we had. I
- 14 mean, we looked at them.
- 15 MR. LEVINE: We looked at the headings.
- 16 Dr. Galloway didn't have a chance to explain to you
- 17 what they are and why they're important.
- 18 THE COURT: That -- that is definitely
- 19 allowable. And, in fact, that could be part of your
- 20 proffer, but -- and I will allow you -- you can take
- 21 your time to make your proffer.
- 22 And the Court will definitely allow it
- 23 because this is the kind of case where a proffer is
- 24 fully appropriate given the set of circumstances all
- 25 the parties are in.

Trial

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

- 1 MR. LEVINE: I'm sorry, Your Honor. Are you
- 2 asking me a question, Your Honor?
- 3 THE COURT: No, I -- I'm just saying, are you
- 4 willing to take the time to make that proffer? I'm
- 5 willing to allow it.
- 6 MR. LEVINE: Is Your Honor ruling at this
- 7 time? I thought you said you wanted to sleep on it and
- 8 reserve --
- 9 THE COURT: I do.
- 10 MR. LEVINE: -- and rule in the morning.
- 11 THE COURT: I would like to revisit it
- 12 tomorrow morning, but you've basically -- you've heard
- 13 at least my tentative decision.
- 14 MR. LEVINE: I -- I understand, Your Honor.
- 15 And I think we'll be happy to address what you're
- 16 thinking in the morning.
- 17 THE COURT: And the reason I did that is to
- 18 allow everyone to not only sleep on it overnight, but
- 19 to prepare for what you're going to do one way or the
- 20 other.
- 21 MR. LEVINE: I understand, Your Honor. Thank
- 22 you.
- THE COURT: I guess, you know, we do have
- 24 limited time.
- Mr. Charest, do you have comments?

5/15/2019

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

1 MR. CHAREST: I'm standing by, sir. I was

- 2 going to suggest, if the Court was done, we could be
- 3 done. If the Court wants to start the proffer now, we
- 4 could do that too. Whatever you like.
- 5 THE COURT: Well, I'm a little reluctant to
- 6 do that because there really hasn't been thought given
- 7 to a preparation as to how the proffer would be
- 8 accomplished.
- 9 MR. CHAREST: Fair enough.
- 10 THE COURT: It might be accomplished through
- 11 Dr. Galloway's testimony. And the Court is willing to
- 12 go so far as to allow that.
- 13 You understand, Mr. Levine?
- 14 MR. LEVINE: As I understood it, Your Honor.
- 15 THE COURT: The Court can allow a proffer
- 16 through testimony.
- 17 MR. LEVINE: Yes, Your Honor. I -- I do
- 18 understand procedurally what you're describing.
- 19 As -- as Your Honor indicated, if we could
- 20 sleep on it and I'll come back in the morning and
- 21 address this, I think that would be appropriate.
- THE COURT: That would be a good idea all the
- 23 way around.
- MR. LEVINE: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 25 THE COURT: All right. Let's just have the

2548 Trial Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs 5/15/2019 time -- given all the circumstances, let's just have 1 2 the time for the record. THE CLERK: Yeah. The plaintiffs are at 3 4 2618, and the government is at 2116. THE COURT: All right. Government -- I'm 5 6 sorry -- defense is at what? 7 THE CLERK: 2116. THE COURT: 2618 for plaintiffs, and 2116 for 8 9 the defense. 10 Dr. Galloway, I look forward to seeing you 11 tomorrow morning. 12 And, Mr. Levine and Mr. Charest and everyone, 13 we will entertain these -- these fascinating subjects 14 tomorrow morning. Thank you. MR. LEVINE: Thank you, Your Honor. 15 THE CLERK: All rise. Court is in recess. 16 17 (Thereupon, the proceedings 18 concluded at 5:30 p.m.) 19 20 21 22 23

24

25

Trial Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs 5/15/2019 CERTIFICATE OF TRANSCRIBER I, Kristy L. Clark, court-approved transcriber, certify that the foregoing is a correct transcript from the official electronic sound recording of the б proceedings in the above-titled matter. DATE: 5/16/19 KRISTY L. CLARK, RPR

Trial
Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs
5/15/2019

1			ADMITTED EXHIBITS
2			
3	JX	PAGE	DESCRIPTION
4	54	2401	5/1/1996 Harris County Flood Control
5			District, Katy Freeway Corridor Flood
6			Control Study
7	60	2404	3/1/2000 Feasibility Study for
8			Improvements to Addicks and Barker,
9			March 2000
10	88	2407	2/1/2008 ABECT Planning/Exercise
11			related to rising reservoir pool
12			Levels
13	146	2429	Email from Michael Kauffman regarding
14			CWMS Forecast for 08/25/2017-
15			09/24/2017
16	266	2295	USGS Maps of Plaintiffs' properties
17			(showing location of Burnham,
18			Stewart, Sidhu, Turney, West Houston
19			Airport, Holland, and Popovici
20			properties)
21	267	2295	USGS Maps of Plaintiffs' properties
22			(showing location of Burnham,
23			Stewart, Sidhu, Turney, West Houston
24			Airport, Holland, and Popovici
25			properties)

Trial

2551

Upstream Addicks and	Barker (Texas	Flood-Control	Reservoirs

Opsiredin	Addicks dild barker (rexus, rioou-comioi	7/10/201
1	268	2295	USGS Maps of Plaintiffs' properties
2			(showing location of Burnham, Stewart,
3			Sidhu, Turney, West Houston Airport,
4			Holland, and Popovici properties)
5	269	2295	USGS Map of Plaintiffs' properties,
6			Addicks, TX, 2016 (showing location
7			of Burnham, Stewart, Sidhu, Turney,
8			West Houston Airport, Holland, and
9			Popovici properties)
10	271	2298	USGS Map of Plaintiffs' properties,
11			Clodine, TX, 1970 (showing location
12			of Soares, Banker, and Micu
13			properties)
14	272	2298	USGS Map of Plaintiffs' properties,
15			Clodine, TX, 1982 (showing location
16			of Soares, Banker, and Micu
17			properties)
18	273	2298	USGS Map of Plaintiffs' properties,
19			Clodine, TX, 1995 (showing location
20			of Soares, Banker, and Micu
21			properties)
22	274	2298	USGS Map of Plaintiffs' properties,
23			Clodine, TX, 2016 (showing location
24			of Soares, Banker, and Micu
25			properties)

Trial

2552

Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

1	276	2296	USGS Map of Hedwig Village, TX,
2			Harris County, 1970 (showing location
3			of Lakes on Eldridge and Wind
4			properties)
5	277	2296	USGS Map of Hedwig Village TX, Harris
6			County, 1982 (showing location of
7			Lakes on Eldridge and Wind
8			properties)
9	278	2296	USGS Map of Hedwig Village, TX,
10			Harris County, 1995 (showing location
11			of Lakes on Eldridge and Wind
12			properties)
13	279	2296	USGS Map of Hedwig Village, TX,
14			Harris County, 2016 (showing location
15			of Lakes on Eldridge and Wind
16			properties)
17	280	2301	USGS Map of Richmond NE Quadrangle,
18			TX, 1971 (showing location of Giron
19			property)
20	281	2301	USGS Map of Richmond, NE Quadrangle,
21			TX, 1971 (Photorevised 1980) (showing
22			location of Giron property)
23	282	2301	USGS Map of Richmond, NE Quadrangle,
24			TX, 2016 (showing location of Giron
25			property)

2553
Trial
Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs 5/15/2019

1	283	2363	FEMA Flood Insurance Rate Maps
2			(FIRMs) - Giron Property
3	284	2364	FEMA Flood Insurance Rate Maps
4			(FIRMs) - Holland Property
5	285	2365	FEMA Flood Insurance Rate Maps
6			(FIRMs) - Lakes on Eldridge Property
7	286	2360	FEMA Flood Insurance Rate Maps
8			(FIRMs) - Micu Property
9	287	2366	FEMA Flood Insurance Rate Maps
10			(FIRMs) - Popovici Property
11	288	2367	FEMA Flood Insurance Rate Maps
12			(FIRMs) - Sidhu Property
13	289	2368	FEMA Flood Insurance Rate Maps
14			(FIRMs) - Soares Property
15			
16	PX	PAGE	DESCRIPTION
17	138	2175	USGS Characterization of Peak
18			Streamflows
19	139	2176	Map with Gage Locations
20	2205	2250	11/5/2018 Deal Sikes Expert Report
21			
22	DX	PAGE	DESCRIPTION
23	42	2285	3/16/1971 USGS Field notes, Addicks
24			Reservoir
25			

Trial
Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs

5/15/2019

194	2416	03/13/2009 Addicks and Barker
		Emergency Coordination Team (ABECT)
		Meeting agenda and related documents
340	2433	08/26/2017 Email from M. Kauffman
		regarding CWMS Forecast for 08/26 -
		09/24, 2017
360	2437	08/27/2017 Email from M. Kauffman
		regarding CWMS Forecast for 08/27 -
		09/24/2017
384	2439	08/28/2017 Email from M. Kauffman
		regarding CWMS Forecast for 08/27 -
		09/24/2017
396	2442	08/29/2017 Email from Justice
		regarding CWMS Forecast for 08/29 -
		09/24/2017
415	2443	08/30/2017 Email from M. Kauffman
		regarding CWMS Forecast for 08/30 -
		09/24/2017
427	2445	08/31/2017 Email from M. Kauffman
		regarding CWMS Forecast for 08/31 -
		09/24/2017
698	2282	USGS Topographic Map Symbols
741	2271	USGS Addicks and Barker map
744	2271	USGS Addicks Quadrangle map 1970
745	2271	USGS Addicks Quadrangle map 1980
	340 360 384 396 415 427 698 741 744	340 2433 360 2437 384 2439 396 2442 415 2443 427 2445 698 2282 741 2271 744 2271

2555
Trial
Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs 5/15/2019

1	747	2271	USGS Addicks Quadrangle map 2016
2	749	2290	USGS Clodine Quadrangle map 1995
3	752	2290	USGS Clodine Quadrangle map 1970
4	753	2290	USGS Clodine Quadrangle map 1982
5	754	2290	MAP - USGS Topographical Map: Clodine
6			Quadrangle, TX, 7.5-Minute Series;
7			2016; (NGA REF NO. USGSX24K9246)
8	756	2288	MAP - USGS Topographical Map: Hedwig
9			Village Quadrangle, TX - Harris Co.,
10			7.5-Minute Series; 1970;
11			(N2945-W9530)
12	757	2288	MAP - USGS Topographical Map: Hedwig
13			Village Quadrangle - Harris Co., TX,
14			7.5-Minute Series; 1982;
15			(N2945-W9530/7.5)
16	758	2288	MAP - USGS Topographical Map: Hedwig
17			Village Quadrangle - Harris Co., TX,
18			7.5-Minute Series; 1995
19	759	2288	MAP - USGS Topographical Map: Hedwig
20			Village Quadrangle - Harris Co., TX,
21			7.5-Minute Series; 2016; (NGA REF NO.
22			USGSX24K19987)
23	806	2361	FEMA Flood Insurance Rate Maps
24			(FIRMs) - Banker Property
25			

Trial Upstream Addicks and Barker (Texas) Flood-Control Reservoirs 5/15/2019 FEMA Flood Insurance Rate Maps (FIRMs) - Burnham Property FEMA Flood Insurance Rate Maps (FIRMs) - Stewart Property FEMA Flood Insurance Rate Maps (FIRMs) - Turney Property FEMA Flood Insurance Rate Maps (FIRMs) - West Houston Airport Corp. Property FEMA Flood Insurance Rate Maps (FIRMs) - Wind Property